

THE ESSENE HUMANE GOSPEL OF YASHAYA
Including
THE ESSENE GOSPEL OF PEACE

Contents

CORRECT TERMS ADDED INTO THESE SCRIPTURES-----11

PAGAN TERMS EDITED INTO THE CONSECRATED COLLECTION OF SCRIPTURES ALSO KNOWN AS THE HOLY BIBLE-----	12
The Council Of Nicea-----	12
YEHOVAH/JEHOVAH = SATAN-----	15
 THE TRUE NAME OF THE MOST HIGH-----	18
 BELIEF IN "JESUS"-----	20
 THE ESSENE HUMANE GOSPEL OF YASHAYA-----	24
Preface-----	26
 PART I-----	28
The Birth Of John The Baptist-----	28
The Prophecy Of Earth Being Transformed - Into An Edenic Paradise-----	31
The Birth of Yashaya In A Cave-----	33
Yashaya Sets Free The Captive Birds-----	37
Yashaya Teaches The Gentiles - Consecrated Law Given To All Nations-----	40
All Creation Respects Yashaya - Promise of Paradise Restored -----	41
Yashaya Rescues A Lion-----	42
John The Baptist Forerunner Of Yashaya-----	43
The Consecrated Saviour Descends On Yashaya-----	46
Yashaya Interpreter Of The Consecrated Law-----	47
Yashaya Tempted By Satan-----	48
Yashaya The Lamb Of AHAYAH Consecrated And Humane---	52
Yashaya Appoints Apostles After His Name-----	52
Yashaya And Mary Of Magdala-----	53
Yashaya Exposes The Evil Of Darkness-----	55
Yashaya Teaches Natural Health Reform - The Natural Cures Of Nature-----	56
Yashaya Fulfills The Scroll Of Isaiah-----	58

Yashaya Continues To Make Disciples-----	60
Yashaya Condemns The Hunter Of Animals-----	61

PART II-----63

Yashaya Counsels The Rich-----	63
The Pharisees Charge Yashaya With Blasphemy-----	64
Yashaya Restores The Hearing Of A Deaf Man-----	66
Yashaya Condemns The Ignorance Of The Pharisees-----	67
Forgive Thy Brother Seventy Times Seven Times-----	70
Yashaya Rescues A Horse From A Wicked Master-----	71
Yashaya Condemns Animal Sacrifice - Shows It To Be From Satan And Not AHAYAH-----	73
Yashaya Blesses The Beasts And The Children - In The Consecrated Name Of The True AHAYAH-----	76
Yashaya Rebukes The Cruel Treatment - Of A Sickly Creature Of AHAYAH-----	77
Satan Responsible For Every Disease-----	79
The Unconsecrated Law Of Lust-----	79
The Sermon On The Mount-----	81
Yashaya Tells Of The Origin Of The World-----	85
The Eyes The Lamps Of The Body-----	86
Judge Ye Not Lest Ye Be Judged-----	88
Yashaya Warns Of False Prophets - Who Will Twist His Words And Make A Lie Of Truth-----	89
Yashaya Upholds The Pure Oblation - And Clean Diet Of Man And Beast-----	90
John The Baptist Inquires Of The Saviour - Is Told Yashaya Is The Promised One-----	93
Yashaya Sends Forth His Apostles Unto - Yasharahla And The Nations-----	94
Yashaya Feeds Five Thousand With Six Leaves And Seven Clusters Of Grapes-----	100
Yashaya The True Bread And The Living Vine-----	102

PART III-----105

Only Yashaya Has Sayings Of Everlasting Life-----	105
---	-----

Blood And Sacrifices Vain Do Not Take Away Sin-----	107
Yashaya Condemns The Ill Treatment Of A Camel-----	109
Yashaya Tells His Disciples To Feed His Sheep-----	110
The Humane Saviour Man At His Best-----	112
Yashaya Helps A Small Kitten In Need-----	114
Unlawful To Torture Or Torment Animals-----	116
The Eating Of Animals Birds And Fish Unlawful - Fishermen Condemned-----	118
Yashaya Releases The Caged Birds-----	119
The Return Of The Consecrated Twelve-----	121
Only Yashaya Gives Rest For He Is The True Rest-----	122
Yashaya Again Gives The Consecrated Humane Law-----	123
Yashaya Interprets The Law-----	126
Yashaya The Living Water Which Cometh From Heaven---	128
Yashaya Feeds One Thousand With Five Melons-----	129
The True Temple The Body of Man - In Which AHAYAH's Spirit Dwells-----	129
Yashaya Knows His Sheep - The True Sheep Know Him-----	134
Yashaya Warns Of Lying Shepherds - Who Will Mislead The Sheep-----	136
True Sons And Daughters of AHAYAH - Those Who Work Righteousness-----	137
The Hypocrisy Of The Scribes And The Pharisees-----	138
PART IV-----	140
The Two And Seventy Return To Yashaya-----	140
Yashaya Gives The Sign Of The End Of Wickedness-----	143
Yashaya Gives The Sign Of Jonah - The Secret Sign Of The Fish-----	146
Yashaya Tells Us The Mystery Of Man's Creation-----	148
Four Trinities Hidden In The ONE AHAYAH-----	151
Yashaya Orders The Money Changers - And Butchers Out Of The Temple-----	153
Yashaya Prepares His Disciples For His - Departure From Earth -----	154
Humane Love The Fulfillment Of The Consecrated Law-----	157

The Love Supper of Yashaya - The Day Before The Pagan Passover Ritual Of The Jews-----	158
The PURE OBLATION The Salvation Of The World-----	159
Shedding Of Innocent Blood Is Of No Value - Only Living A Righteous Life Brings Peace-----	161
The Commandment of ALL LOVE - Humane Love A Requirement-----	163
Yashaya Enters Into The Pure Oblation - With His Disciples - The Last Supper-----	164
All Truth Is From AHAYAH In Heaven Above-----	167
Yashaya Hurriedly Prepared For Execution-----	169
Yashaya Asleep for Three Days - In The Tomb Of The Dead - Reappears To His Disciples-----	170
Yashaya Forth the Ruwach ha' Qodesh of Wisdom-----	172
Yashaya Appears Unto His Disciples - Assembled Behind Locked Doors-----	173
By the Simplicity of Woman - Shall the World Be Saved-----	175

PART V-----177

What Is Truth?-----	177
Seek The All-Truth Only. Be Not Satisfied With Doctrines Of Men-One-sided Truth-----	179
Truth The Mightiness Of AHAYAH-----	181
The Order Of AHAYAH's Kingdom-----	182
Some to Have Spiritual Gifts of Guidance, Prophecy, Teaching, Healing-----	187
Man Profits No Thing Without Such Qualities-----	189
Keep The Sabbath As The Memorial Of Yashaya's Laws-----	190
Life Is Sacred and Pleasurable, Rejoice in the Joy of Life---	191
The Disciples, The Light Of The World-----	193
Yashaya Ascends To Heaven, At 49 Years Of Age-----	196
The Arrival Of The Consecrated Spirit-----	197
Peter Presides Over The Disciples - As The Teacher Of Righteousness-----	199
Essene Communes - The True Home Of Followers Of Yashaya -----	200

The Disciples Review Yashaya's Words-----	201
THE ESSENE GOSPEL OF PEACE-----	205
BOOK I-----	207
BOOK II-----	249
Introduction-----	249
THE VISION OF ENOCH - THE MOST ANCIENT REVELATION -	
AHAYAH Speaks to Man-----	255
FROM THE ESSENE BOOK OF MOSES-----	262
THE TEN COMMANDMENTS-----	262
The Communion-----	268
From The Essene Book Of Yashaya - The Sevenfold Peace-	303
BOOK III-----	335
Introduction-----	335
The Sevenfold Vow-----	340
The Essene Worship-----	344
Worship-----	345
The Messenger Of Sun-----	347
The Messenger Of Water-----	352
The Messenger Of Air-----	356
The Messenger Of Earth-----	360
The Messenger Of Life-----	365
The Messenger Of Joy-----	371
The Earthly Mother-----	377
The Messenger Of Power-----	384
The Messenger Of Love-----	390
The Messenger Of Wisdom-----	393
THE Messenger of ETERNAL LIFE-----	398
The Messenger Of Work-----	404
The Messenger Of Peace-----	409

THE HEAVENLY FATHER-----	413
The Consecrated Law-----	423
The Messengers-----	430
The Brotherhood-----	438
Trees-----	446
Stars-----	452
The Moon-----	458
Psalms Of Praise And Thanksgiving-----	462
Laments-----	473
Prophecies-----	481
BOOK IV-----	500
The Essene Communion-----	500
The Gift Of Life In The Humble Grass-----	509
The Sevenfold Peace-----	519
The Consecrated Streams-----	531

Correct Terms Added Into These Scriptures

God = AHAYAH/Almighty Supreme Power/Supreme
Power/Creator/Power/The Most High

Jesus = Yashaya

lord = Master

amen = Ahmahn

Christ = (The) Saviour

Holy spirit = Ruwach ha' Qodesh

False god(s) = mighty one(s)/deity

Israel = Yasharahla

Grace = Mercy

(arch) Angel = (Chief) Messenger

Holy = Consecrated

Gospel = Good message/news

Pagan terms edited into the Consecrated collection of scriptures also known as The Holy Bible

The Council Of Nicea

“In the year 325 A.D. was perpetrated one of the most colossal frauds and deceptions in the annals of history. This was the date of the Council of Nicaea, whose task it was to create a new religion that would be acceptable to Emperor Constantine...”

The Historical Apollonius Versus the Mythical Jesus, By Dr. R. W. Bernard, Ph.D.

“Constantine’s intention at Nicaea was to create an entirely new mighty one for his empire who would unite all religious factions under one deity and Roman rule of Law. Presbyters were asked to debate and decide who their deity would be.

Delegates argued among themselves, expressing personal motives for the inclusion of particular writings that promoted the finer traits of their own special deity. Throughout the meeting, howling factions were immersed in heated debates, and the names of 53 deities were tabled for discussion. ‘As of yet, no deity had been selected by the council, and so they balloted in order to determine that matter...

For one year and five months, the balloting lasted... 'God's Book of Eskra, Prof. S.L. MacGuire's translation, Salisbury, 1922, chapter xlvi, paragraphs 36, 41. [Roman Catholic mix of legend and history]. "At the end of that time, Constantine returned to the gathering to discover that the presbyters had not agreed on a new deity, but had balloted down to a shortlist of five prospects: Caesar, Crishna [Krishna], Mithra, Horus, and Zeus [Roman Jupiter]." *Historia Ecclesiastica*, Eusebius, c. 325.

"Constantine was the ruling spirit at Nicaea, and he ultimately decided upon a new god for them. To involve British factions, he ruled that the name of the Druid deity, "Hesus" of "Iesus" be joined with the Eastern Savior-deity, Krishna (Krishna is Sanskrit for Christ), and thus "Hesus Krishna" ["Iesus Krishna" and later Jesus Christ] would be the official name of the New Roman deity.

A vote was taken and it was with a majority show of hands (161 votes to 157) that both [man-made] divinities ["Krishna" and "Iesus"] become one deity. Following the long-standing heathen custom, Constantine used the official gathering and the Roman apotheosis decree to legally deify two deities as one and did so by democratic consent. A new deity was proclaimed and "officially" ratified by Constantine."

If you call yourself a Christian, you're calling yourself the follower of a pagan deity. The pagan Christian church is full of pagan traditions such as Christmas (Jeremiah 10:1-4), Easter (Jeremiah 7:18) and satanic Sunday worship (this was also down to Constantine and is noted in Daniel 7:23-25, he was prophesying of the future kingdom we are now living in, Rome. These changes happened in The Council Of Nicea). Acts 17:24 says AHAYAH doesn't dwell in buildings made by man so what are you doing at a pagan Christian (follower of Krishna) building? Christianity is for people who know that the Creator is real but don't want to be like him, just using the Bible as a front. Actually keep the Sabbath, keep the Consecrated days of the

Torah (without animal bloodshed) and become a follower of Yashaya. The True Saviour of all souls!

“Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name (name in the eastern Hebrew perspective, all the Consecrated Scriptures are from an eastern Hebrew perspective, means authority/character but in this case also refers to the identifiable name as Jesus is a pagan deity) under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.” — Acts 4:12 (KJV)

Amen-ra is the name of an Egyptian sun deity (hence sunday worship), that's who you invoke when saying amen. He is the highest esteemed and most worshipped Egyptian deity. The true word for ending prayer is H539 to confirm/support = Ahmahn. The h is only added for pronunciation.

God is a pagan term. Isaiah 65:11 shows that in the Hebrew (H1408 & H1409) the terms used for a mighty one opposing the Creator that the people of Yasharahla were worshipping (worshipping means submitting: doing the will of someone/something) goes by the names gawd and gad. A's in Hebrew is pronounced as O's, what do those names sound like?

It also goes on to mention that another mighty one was H4507; menee/M^enîy. In Hebrew this sounds like money. It literally means numbers in English. This is why some people value money above living souls and the Creator Himself and are only happy when they have more numbers in their account. This is also why The Saviour said:

“No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot be in bondage to AHAYAH and mammon (mammon means wealth).” Matthew 6:24.

YEHOVAH/JEHOVAH = SATAN

Exodus 6:3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them. Genesis 22:14 And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovahjireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of The Creator it shall be seen.

HOW IS IT THE MOST HIGH SAID HE APPEARED TO ABRAHAM, ISSAC AND JACOB, BY THE NAME OF GOD ALMIGHTY, "BUT" BY HIS NAME JEHOVAH THEY DID NOT KNOW HIM AS. THE MOST HIGH IS TELLING US ABRAHAM, ISSAC AND JACOB DID NOT KNOW HIS NAME.

BACK IN GENESIS IT SAYS, ABRAHAM NAMED THE PLACE ISAAC WAS TO BE SACRIFICED, JEHOVAHJIREH; HOW IS IT IN EXODUS, THE MOST HIGH SAYS MY NAME WAS I NOT KNOWN TO THEM (ABRAHAM, ISAAC AND JACOB).

After the fall of Biblical Yasharahla, their texts remained behind, while they were exiled and taken captive. These texts remained fairly intact, and were not tampered with until a group came along. This group was called the Masorettes, and they existed for a few centuries as scribes.

The Masorettes were not from the original Hebrew population, but rather imposters from Europe and Eurasia, all descendant from Gomer, the rest can be put into perspective. Their purpose was to hide the history of the real Hebrews, so that they may be the chosen people. And they were successful, as they were chosen. As the Creator had chose a people (Yasharahla), Satan did too, he chose fake European Jews (revelation 3:9, revelation 2:9), specifically Ashkenazi, who pose as the true people of the Scriptures (watch on YouTube Yarashalam black people's hidden identity). He chose them and gave them the world, so

long as they do his desire and work for him. These imposters set themselves up to be the real Hebrews, and establish their mighty one (Satan) as the mighty one of the Bible. One of the many ways they did this was by going through ancient Hebrew texts and “revising” them, while changing the Name to the Tetragrammaton, which is Satanic.

THE JEWISH MASORETES INSCRIBED THERE AHAYAHS NAMES IN OUR TEXT!! The suffix “HOVAH” is H1943 in Strong’s Hebrew Dictionary and has the meaning of “ruin, mischief.” It is another form of H1942, ‘HAVVAH’, which is translated “calamity, iniquity, mischief, mischievous (thing), naughtiness, naughty, noisome, perverse thing, substance, very wickedness.”

Put the two (Je + hovah) together and you get “God of ruin, mischief, calamity, perversion, wickedness and noisome”. Simply put, Jehovah is The GOD of Evil! JEHOVAH is SATAN!

Exo 6:3 And I appearedH7200 untoH413 Abraham,H85 untoH413 Isaac,H3327 and untoH413 Jacob,H3290 by the name of GodH410 Almighty,H7706 but by my nameH8034 JEHOVAHH3068 was I notH3808 knownH3045 to them.

H3068, יהוה, yehôvâh, yeh-ho-vaw’ From H1961; (the) self Existent or eternal; Jehovah, Jewish national name of God: - Jehovah, The Creator. Compare H3050, H3069.

True Meaning of Jehovah. H3050

יה, yâhh, yaw. Contracted for H3068, and meaning the same; Jah, the sacred name: - Jah, The Creator, most vehement. Cp. names in “-iah,” “-jah. H1942

הוה, havvâh, hav-vaw’. From H1933 (in the sense of eagerly coveting and rushing upon; by implication of falling); desire; also ruin: - calamity, iniquity, mischief, mischievous (thing), naughtiness, naughty, noisome, perverse thing, substance, very wickedness. H1943, הוה, hôvâh, ho-vaw’

Another form for H1942; ruin: – mischief. You have people that know the Ancient Phoenician Hebrew and they have got themselves a JPS Hebrew Tanakh and read the Yahweh/Jehovah in the scriptures and it says Yahawah but it is still the same as Jehovah or Yahweh which means sacred A of wickedness, calamity and ruin. Yah/Jah just denotes God. Some people say some of the Prophets have Jah/Yah in their names also but there are prophets that lived that did not, Moses did not, Samuel did not! But Satan also has Yah/Jah in his name, when you reach a certain degree of Masonry they reveal to you Satan's name Jahbulon. So Yah/Jah just denotes God and can also refer to fallen god's also.

Hallelujah was also injected into the scriptures through the Tetragrammaton because Halal is SATAN! So when you are saying that you are praising Lucifer.

H1180

בַּעַלִּי, ba'ăly, bah-al-ee'. From H1167 with pronominal suffix; my master; Baali, a symbolical name of Jehovah: – Baali. Courtesy of: <https://ahayahyashiyaisraelitesunite.wordpress.com/most-high-Yashaya-true-names/jehovah-satan/>

The TRUE Name Of The Most High

Exodus 3:13-15

[13]And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

[14]And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

[15]And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

So the name of the creator is "I AM THAT I AM". So what is this is hebrew

I AM THAT I AM = AHAYAH ASHAR AHAYAH

There are some translations that say I AM is Ehyeh but there are no sounds "e" in the Paleo Hebrew and the actual translation from Paleo Hebrew is AHAYAH ASHAR AHAYAH

I AM = AHAYAH

(My) Saviour/Salvation in Hebrew H3467 = Yasha(ya
“And in all things that I have said unto you be circumspect: and make no mention of the name of other deities, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.” Exodus

Belief In "jesus"

The word belief in the Eastern perspective (the Bible was written by people with a Eastern mindset) is very different to how its perceived in the Western perspective. In the eastern perspective, believing means you hear something, believed it to be the correct thing to do, and acted upon your belief. This is noted very clearly, by the apostle Paul himself

Hebrews 3:15-19

[15]While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

[16]For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

[17]But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?

[18]And to whom swore he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

[19]So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

The Israelites of that time had seen the FACE OF AHAYAH! Of course they believed in him by the western perspective. But they didn't not believe in him by the Eastern perspective. They didn't keep AHAYAH's Consecrated Law.

This can even be seen in common sense. If you are given instructions to make a guitar, and you believe that it will work, you will study and do what it says. If you believe that Yashaya can bring you to AHAYAH's Kingdom, will you not study and do everything he says?

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life." John 6:47 (KJV)

"That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Master Yashaya, and shalt believe in thine heart (heart means feelings or thoughts) that AHAYAH hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart (feelings or thoughts) man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." Romans 10:9-10

"And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before AHAYAH, our Power, as he hath commanded us." Deuteronomy 6:25

All religions are tied to paganism/satanism! do NOT be a religious person! AHAYAH did not create religion, he said be ye Consecrated for I am Consecrated!

"Ye shall be Consecrated: for I AHAYAH your Power am Consecrated." Leviticus 19:2.

"If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even
as I have kept
my Father's commandments, and abide in his love." John 15:10
(KJV)

"Yashaya saith unto him, I am THE WAY, THE TRUTH, and THE
LIFE: no man cometh unto the Father, except by me." John 14:6

"If ye love me, keep my commandments." John 14:15 (KJV)

"For this is the love of AHAYAH, that we keep his
commandments: and his commandments are not grievous." 1
John 5:3

"Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the Law: for sin
is the transgression of the Law." 1 John 3:4

"He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth
from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of AHAYAH was
manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil." 1
John 3:8 (KJV)

THE ESSENE HUMANE GOSPEL OF YASHAYA

Preface

It is recorded in the homilies of St. Chrysostom that Yashaya told his disciples if they wanted to learn the mysteries of The Creator, they would first have to be of Humane character. He said to them: "For if ye are disposed to be Humane, ye will learn of the unspeakable mysteries... Be ye therefore Humane, that ye may hear these things." Here St. Chrysostom implies that those who are prepared to receive The Saviour and His Consecrated Law will be entertained by The Saviour's words, "Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you before the foundation of the world."

The word Humane describes man at his very human best, man who not only knows AHAYAH's Laws, but lives by them daily, for Humaneness is a virtue that results from the understanding of the spiritual fruits of the Ruwach ha' Qodesh. It can be said that the present Bible translations of our day discredit greatly the Humane quality of Yashaya. his teachings being tampered with by Bible editors of the third and fourth centuries of the Catholic Church.

Only the Essene writings contain the complete story of the most kind and generous of all men, a man that by his moral strength of Consecrated character puts all other men to shame, especially the religious frauds of today who preach in his Consecrated name. Yes, so-called men of The Most High who eat animal flesh (Exodus 20:13, Isaiah 1:9-20, Jeremiah 7:22-23, Ecclesiastes 5:1, Exodus 22:31, Isaiah 66:3-5, 1 Timothy 5:22, Hosea 6:6-10, Matthew 9:13, Psalms 40:6-8, Proverbs 23:19-20, Isaiah 22:12-13, Hebrews 10:1-15, Hosea 4:6, 2 Timothy 2:15, Isaiah 11:6-9, Numbers 11:18-34, Genesis 1:29, Malachi 3:6, Enoch 7:11-15, John 10:10, Enoch 9:8-14), hunt, fish, trap animals, indulge in hard drink, lead sordid sex lives, participate in politics, support warfare and weapons and have an absolute lack of interest in the human affairs of their fellow man, not to mention the innocent creatures of The Creator. There are very few men who can call themselves men of The Most High who can even come close to the standard of Humaneness The Saviour set for his true disciples. Yashaya warned of such men, who would mislead the sheep of his fold for dishonest gain and riches, men interested in fame only and not in the truth of The Creator. Little do such men realize their fate when The Saviour tells them: "Get away from me, you workers of Lawlessness, I know ye not!

The following Good message can help many back to the narrow road of life. All are invited. There is still time to make the right change for the better and follow AHAYAH's Law for life. There is no substitute for truth; the Essenes proved this long ago as they accepted The Saviour while others did not. They proved to be the very fountainhead of pristine Humanity, and because of them we have this Humane Good message today to read and study. John the Baptist was without the slightest doubt an Essene prophet raised up by AHAYAH to announce and make ready for the coming of The Saviour on earth. He was a forerunner of the kingdoms promised heir and The Saviour. Thus he was spiritually and physically prepared to identify with and relate to prophecies concerning him. The Essene Brotherhood, established long before Yashaya's birth, was in all

readiness to provide whatever Yashaya would need in the way of shelter, food and right education under their lofty standards set into motion for and by AHAYAH's Consecrated Law. If it were not for the Essenes we would have no Good message (Gospel) whatsoever today, for they were responsible for its original writing and careful preservation. Copies of the Good message in fragment form are and have been discovered in many lands. And slowly but surely, we will one day soon have most of Yashaya's writings. St. John told us this when he said: "The writings of Yashaya would indeed fill many books, which the world could not contain.

Part I

The Birth Of John The Baptist

It was in the days of Herod, King of Judea that a priest known as Zacharias... And his wife Elizabeth were found by AHAYAH to be righteous and pure... Thus keeping the Consecrated Law and its commandments to the letter. But they had no children, Elizabeth being barren and both well into the years of life... Zacharias' duty was to burn incense in the temple of the True Creator; AHAYAH... And it was at this time that an messenger of the Almighty Supreme Power appeared unto him saying: "Have no fear, Zacharias, for thy prayer has been heard and answered, for surely thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, even John, shalt thou call his name. And thou shalt have much gladness and rejoicing; for many shall welcome his birth; for John shall be great in the eyes of the Almighty Supreme Power,

and he shall eat no animal flesh, nor drink strong drink at any time; he being filled with the Ruwach ha' Qodesh, even from his very beginning, from his mother's womb. And for a certainty, many of the children of Yasharahla shall he turn back to the True Supreme Power of Love; for he shall be sent by HIM in the same spirit and power of Elias... To make ready a Consecrated people prepared for the Almighty Supreme Power." .. And Zacharias said unto the Chief Messenger Gabriel... "I am, old man, and my wife is old also, tell me, how is this to take place?" And Gabriel, one of the seven glories of the True Supreme Power Eternal, spake unto Zacharias, informing him of his son to come. And it came to pass, after a time, that Elizabeth conceived... Even a son as the messenger foretold to be named John... Now John in his coming manhood would be educated in the Consecrated Law of AHAYAH, he being the promised forerunner and announcer of the Consecrated Saviour.

And it was in the sixth month that the Consecrated Gabriel was again sent by AHAYAH unto a certain place of Galilee to a virgin named Mary, espoused to a man of the royal line of David, whose name was Joseph. Now Joseph was Consecrated and pure minded, skilled in the trade of woodworking and stone masonry. And Mary was gentle and kind, with a discerning mind and humble spirit before the Almighty Supreme Power. Both were pronounced good and Consecrated before AHAYAH; and of them was Yashaya, who is called later The Saviour.

Thus Gabriel came unto Mary and said, "Behold, Mary, thou art highly favored of AHAYAH, for the Motherhood of AHAYAH is surely with thee; blessed art thou among women, for blessed will be the fruit of thy womb." And when Mary beheld the glorious messenger of AHAYAH, she was confused at his saying, and wondered what manner of salutation this should mean for her. But Gabriel understanding her mind, spake unto her saying, "Fear not, Mary, and be not troubled with your thinking, for thou hast found favour with AHAYAH. For behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb and bring forth a Consecrated child of The Most High, and He shall be great and shall be called a Son of the Highest Order. For a certainty the All-Eternal One shall give

unto Him alone the very throne of his father David. And he shall rule over all the house of Jacob forever; and of His Kingdom there shall be no end, but it shall reign in peace eternal."

And Gabriel spake further unto her, "The Ruwach ha' Qodesh, even the Mother of Wisdom shall come upon Joseph, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee, O Mary, therefore also is that Consecrated, which shall be born of thee, even The Saviour, the Child of AHAYAH, and his name on earth shall be called Yashaya, for it is he that shall save the people from bondage to sin, even all those repenting and obeying His Consecrated Laws.

"Therefore, O Mary, ye shall eat no animal flesh, nor drink strong drink, for the Consecrated child shall be Consecrated unto the All-Eternal from its mother's womb, and neither animal flesh nor strong drink shall he eat or drink in any form, nor shall ever a razor touch his head." And the messenger Gabriel spake further: "And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her womb, even of old age will she bring forth, this being the sixth month with her, she who was called barren. For, I say unto you, with AHAYAH no thing shall ever be impossible." At that, Mary said, "Behold the handmaid of the Almighty Supreme Power: be it unto me according to thy Consecrated words."

And in the same day, the messenger Gabriel appeared unto Joseph while he was asleep, and said unto him: "Hail, Joseph, thou art highly favored by AHAYAH, for the Fatherhood of AHAYAH is with thee this day. Blessed art thou among men and blessed be the fruit of thy loins." Joseph, his mind confused, wondered at these words, but Gabriel said unto him: "Fear not, Joseph, thou son of David..."

"For thou shalt beget a child, and thou shalt call his name Yashaya, for he alone shall save his people from bondage to sin."

Now for a certainty all this was said and done that it might be fulfilled which was written in the prophets saying, "Behold a Maiden shall conceive and be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and shall call his name Emmanuel, which means 'With us is

AHAYAH's Son." Thus Joseph being raised from his sleep did as Gabriel had told him, and went in unto Mary, his espoused bride, and she conceived in her womb the Consecrated one of AHAYAH.

Later, at the home of Elizabeth... Mary said unto AHAYAH, "My soul doth rejoice greatly in AHAYAH's Son, my Savior. For thou hast regarded the humility of thy handmaiden; and, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. For Thou that art mighty and powerful and hast indeed done to me great things; for Consecrated is Thy Name and purpose, and Thy mercy is on them that respect Thee from generation to generation, even to eternity... Thou hast exalted the humble and the meek, and hast remembered Abraham and thy seed forever." And Mary lived on with Elizabeth for three months and then returned to her own home.

The Prophecy Of Earth Being Transformed

Into An Edenic Paradise

And Joseph spake these words: "Blessed be the True Supreme Power of our fathers and our mothers in Yasharahla, for in the acceptable time Thou hast surely heard my voice and in the day of salvation hast Thou always helped me. For did not Thou saith, I will preserve thy Consecrated seed and make with thee a covenant of the people to renew the face of the earth and return every thing back to its root; and to cause the desolate places to be rescued from the very hands of those doing the spoiling. For Thou hast promised to restore Eden over the face of the earth and give peace and joy unto all the creatures. That Thou mayest say to the captives, Go ye forth and be set free, even as ye were born free; and to them that

live in darkness, because of fear, Thou sayest, "Show yourselves in the light of day, and be ye not afraid any more; for they, one and all, shall again feed in the ways of pleasantness only. For Thy people at that time, shall no more hunt nor worry the creatures with fear of hungerness, for all shall be fed and satisfied, which I have made to rejoice before my eyes. Nay, nor shall any hunger or thirst any more; neither shall the heat of day smite them nor the cold of night destroy them, and none shall be weary or restless, for all shall be at peace with one another, under the Father-Mother AHAYAH of Eternity... Therefore, Sing ye, Consecrated messengers in the heavens, and rejoice, thou earthly man; O ye deserts break forth with righteous song: for truly Thou, O AHAYAH, dost comfort Thy people and all Thy creatures, and surely console them that have suffered wrong..."

Now, it came to pass that Elizabeth's full time came... And she brought forth a son... And all rejoiced with her... And on the eighth day the child was Consecrated according to the Consecrated Law (cutting of the foreskin)... And a wondrous thing took place... For the child asked for a writing table and did write his own name, John... And they all marvelled, for the Almighty Supreme Power and he opened his mouth spake and praised AHAYAH...

And all they that heard about John were amazed and exclaimed: "What manner of child shall this be! Surely the hand of the Eternal One is upon him!" And the child's father Zacharias was filled with the Ruwach ha' Qodesh and prophesied, saying, "Blessed be thou, AHAYAH, O True Power of Yasharahla; for Thou hast surely visited and reclaimed Thy people. For Thou hast raised up Thy horn of salvation for us in the midst of David's household. Even as Thou spakest by the mouth of Thy Consecrated prophets, which have been with us since the world's beginning, even Adam Thy first prophet, and now my son John, which Thou hast given us. In that we should be saved from our enemies. "In order to perform the mercy promised to our ancestors, always thoughtful of Thy Consecrated covenant of old... And because of all these things,

O AHAYAH, Thy child shall be called the Prophet of the Highest, the Prophet of the Eternal All; For he shall truly go before Thy face, O AHAYAH, to prepare Thy ways for the people; to grant knowledge of salvation unto all nations by the remission of their sins. For it is through the tender mercy and justice of our Supreme Power, even Thee our eternal Father whereby the very waters of truth from above hath visited us this day, to give true light to them that sit in darkness and in the very shadow of death itself; and to guide our feet as a lamp before us into the ways of peace and mercy." And he became strong in spirit and truth.

And the child John grew and became strong in the spirit and truth of the Consecrated Law, but his mission was hidden until the day of his appointed time to appear unto Yasharahla. For it was this John that would one day baptize Yashaya and witness to The Saviour in the form of a dove descending upon him, thus proclaiming Yashaya's identity to the world.

The Birth of Yashaya In A Cave

And Joseph and Mary went into Bethlehem, the city of David... And Mary, heavy with child... brought forth her firstborn babe in a cave, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger within the cave, for there was no room to be found for them in the town. And behold, the cave was filled with bright light as of the sun, and it reflected the glory of many Consecrated messengers.

And there proved to be in the cave also, an ox, and a horse, and an ass, and a sheep, and beneath the manger was a cat with her little ones, and there were doves also overhead, and each had its mate after its kind, the male with the female. Thus it came to pass that Yashaya was born in the midst of the

animals which, through the redemption of man from ignorance and sin, he came to redeem from their sufferings, by the manifestation of the sons and daughters of AHAYAH, all those whosoever liveth according to the Consecrated Law...

And in the fields, shepherds were keeping watch over their flocks by night, and lo, the messenger of AHAYAH came upon them, and the glory of the Highest shone round about them, and they were much afraid. But the Messenger Said unto them, "Fear not, kind shepherds, for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy and peace... For unto you is born this day in Bethlehem, the city of David, a Savior, which is Yashaya, the coming Saviour and Consecrated One of AHAYAH." And suddenly, there was heard great singing and rejoicing, yea even a multitude of the heavenly host praising AHAYAH, and saying, Glory be to AHAYAH in the heights of the highest heaven, and on earth below, the seven-fold peace toward all men and women of good will." The Shepherds now said, "Let us go even unto David's city, and see the Consecration, which is come to pass, which our Supreme Power hath made known unto us this hour." And they journeyed with haste, and found Mary and Joseph in the cave close to Bethlehem, and the Consecrated Child lying in a manger with many animals about... And when the child Yashaya came to be eight days old, he was Consecrated to the Almighty Supreme Power according to the Consecrated Law, and named Yashaya even as was spoken by the messenger Gabriel before he was conceived in Mary's womb... And it came to pass that certain wise men heard of this Yashaya being born in the cave, near Bethlehem of Judea. Being from far away, these wise men of the East had purified themselves and tasted not of flesh food nor of strong drink in order to find The Saviour whom they sought... For they had seen his star in the heavens and the sign of his presence and had come to worship and honor him as the Consecrated Child of AHAYAH, even as it was written beforehand by the Consecrated prophets that gifts would be given unto him at his birth, and that out of Judah shall come forth a Teacher of Righteousness,

who should renew the Consecrated Law unto all the nations of the earth.

And when the wise men saw the babe with Mary his mother, they fell upon their knees, and did obeisance unto him. And when they had opened their treasure chest, they presented unto the Consecrated Child gifts of gold, frankincense, and myrrh, even as Adam was given such things from Eden, after he took residence in the cave of treasures... And after a time, the wise men being warned of AHAYAH in a vision that they should not return to Herod, to report the whereabouts of the babe (for Herod sought after the babe to slay him), they departed into their own country with Herod not ever knowing again of them.

Later, behold, an messenger of AHAYAH appeared unto Joseph in a dream, saying. "Arise, and take the young child and the mother, and flee quickly into Egypt; and there remain safely until I bid thee to return, for wicked Herod seeks to destroy Yashaya." And by night they departed into Egypt unto the safety of the Consecrated brotherhood. With them, their brothers and sisters of the Consecrated Way remained for seven years, until word came that Herod was dead. Thus was the prophecy fulfilled, which was spoken of AHAYAH, saying, "Out of Egypt have I called my Son."...

Elizabeth also, when she heard of Herod's insane plan, took her infant son John up into the mountains and hid him... And when Zacharias would not reveal the whereabouts of John or Yashaya, they slew him in the Temple. Between the Consecrated place and the altar... Then when Herod saw that he was fooled by the wise men who returneth not unto him, his anger was exceedingly great, and he sent forth a decree, whereby all the children in Bethlehem and in every nearby coastal town were slain with the sword, from two years old and under did he slay them... Then came to pass the words spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, "In Rama was there a voice heard, much lamentation, and loud weeping, for the mourning was great, Rachel weeping for her children, but would not be comforted, because they are slain."

But when Herod was dead, and all was safe in Yasharahla, behold, an messenger of AHAYAH appeared unto Joseph in Egypt, saying: "Arise in safety, and return your household into the land of Yasharahla, for the wicked are dead which sought after the young child's life." And Joseph arose, and with Mary and Yashaya they came into the land of Yasharahla, leaving behind them the brothers and sisters in Egypt, of the Consecrated Way. And they did dwell in a territory later known as Nazareth, even as Yashaya was called the Nazarene.

Now it came to pass, that Joseph and Mary went up to Jerusalem every year to honor the feast of the Unfermented Cakes and Pure Oblation, and they observed the feast after the same manner of their true brethren, who abstained from bloodshed and the eating of flesh and from strong drink.

And on one occasion, when Yashaya was 12 years old, he went also to Jerusalem with his parents after the custom of the Consecrated feast. When they had fulfilled the required days of the feast, Yashaya tarried behind, but his parents knew not of it... And it came to pass that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of many learned men, both hearing them speak, and asking them questions. And all there that heard Yashaya speak, were truly astonished at his understanding and wisdom... And when Mary and Joseph at last confronted him, Yashaya replied: "How is it that ye sought after me and could not find did ye not know that I must be in my Parent's House?" But they understood not the saying which Yashaya spake unto them.

It was at that time, that a certain prophet seeing Yashaya, said unto him, "Behold the Love and the Wisdom of AHAYAH are one in Thee, therefore in the age to come shalt thou be called Yashaya, for by the anointed Saviour shall AHAYAH save mankind, which now is bitter as the salty sea it shall be turned into sweetness. But to this generation the Bride shall not be made ready, for it is yet to the age to come..."

Yashaya Sets Free The Captive Birds

And on a certain day the child Yashaya came to a place where a trap was set for the capture of birds, and there were boys there awaiting their capture. And Yashaya seeing them, said unto them: "Who hath set this snare for the innocent creatures of AHAYAH? Behold in a like manner shall they be caught without mercy or thoughtfulness. Lo, these AHAYAH's gifts to man. And Yashaya beheld 12 sparrows, as it were dead, and he moved his hands over them, and said to them, "Go, fly away in freedom, and while ye live remember me." And the on-looking Jews, seeing this, were astonished, and went off and told it unto the priests.

And many wonders were beheld wherever the child journeyed, and flowers were seen to spring up beneath his very feet, from barren rocky soil of old. And those that looked on stood in awe of him, and were amazed, for never were such wonders seen. For it was as if AHAYAH Himself were walking upon the earth and all of nature sought after him, so as to worship his very presence. And all the Consecrated creations were moved and impressed by his glory and understanding... For all living things seemed to sense him as something Consecrated and sacred. Yea, even wild animals were subdued at the mere sight of him or the sound of his voice, for no thing trembled nor was afraid of him. Even the most timid of creatures approached him without fear or hesitation, seeking the peace he alone seemed to offer and contain...

And it came to pass after many wondrous events in the course of years, that Yashaya had reached his 18th year of age and was espoused unto Miriam, a maiden of the tribe of Judah, and they lived according to the Consecrated Laws of a pure marriage, with all chastity, thus proving themselves undefiled and purified from all sin for seven years before the Eternal

Father. But it was at this time that Miriam did see a fleshly death, for AHAYAH took her, that Yashaya might fulfill all things, even that which was spoken of him from the prophets.

For Yashaya came unto the world that all things might return to their root. He came to release man from bondage to death and to set every creature free before AHAYAH. Thus Yashaya would suffer a fleshly death for the sons and daughters of man, for upholding the purest motive of love. Fallen man had abused the Love of AHAYAH, and forsook His Consecrated Law for the commands and false doctrines of men and devils.

Great was the coming mission of The Saviour, and few understand the wisdom of it. Yashaya was the perfect example of Humane Love on earth; as a man he would excel in all things before AHAYAH, as the spiritual Saviour. Yashaya knew and understood the wisdom of the Law and it was written of him: "he came to re-new the Consecrated Law and teach its true meaning among men and messengers."

And it came to pass that Yashaya returned into Egypt to the Consecrated brotherhood, and was further instructed in truth and wisdom, even as Moses was before him. And there did Yashaya meditate and fast in the desert sanctuary, praying and obtaining the miraculous power of the Consecrated Name, by which NAME he worked many wonders and taught much wisdom of Consecrated things... And for seven years Yashaya, in the fleshly body of man, conversed with AHAYAH the Eternal the Almighty Supreme Power, as if face to face, for while in the spirit Yashaya did know of all that is Consecrated and pure, but now in the flesh, did he experience all natures, and the beauty of life and of the living creatures of AHAYAH.

And Yashaya experienced the language of birds and of beasts and even the fishes of the sea, and the healing powers of trees, and of herbs and grass, and of flowers, and also the purifying power of water and the hidden secrets of precious stones in relation to all the creations of the earth. Small things even unto great things did Yashaya come to know and understand in a great way. Thus in Yashaya the man, were all things revealed by AHAYAH, even as all things were revealed unto him before

he came. For there remained no thing hidden unto him, whether it be times and seasons of the sun and the moon and the stars in their appointed times and places or the powers of the sacred letters and mysteries of the square and the circle and the transmutation of things, and of forms, and of numbers and of signs.

Yea, Yashaya did understand every Law of nature both visible and invisible to man, even the very secrets of the aeons did he discern and know. So it was that there remained nothing hidden to his mind, for all the natural decrees of AHAYAH were manifested in him and through him, making the silent to be heard and the darkness, light. For all the light of the Consecrated Law was in him, he being in AHAYAH's rest from the very beginning of time, even unto his birth as a Consecrated child unto The Saviour. And Yashaya was perfect, he being the Law made flesh upon earth, to bear testimony to truth from above, that many would know of the Father's love and gentleness and true nature.

And in time, Yashaya ended his stay with his brothers and sisters of the Consecrated way in Egypt and returned to Nazareth to visit his parents, and while there he was approved as Rabbi in Jerusalem, instructing many in the Consecrated things of AHAYAH, even in the temple, without interference.

Yashaya Teaches The Gentiles

Consecrated Law Given To All Nations

And it came to pass, that Yashaya went into many nations to teach the Consecrated Law of AHAYAH, into Assyria and India and into Persia and into the land of the Chaldeans. And Yashaya did travel into many different nations and spake unto many peoples of the Consecrated way of life, and he did visit their temples and spake unto their priests - yea, instructing and reproving even their wise men for many years, according to the wisdom of the True AHAYAH. And Yashaya was loved there among the people, and worked many wonders, and healed the sick and aided the weak and the ignorant, for Yashaya felt a great pity for the people, even as he was witness to their Lawlessness and poverty and slavery and inhumanity.

And it was for these reasons he experienced the tender mercy of a perfect human being, realizing the people's bondage to Lawless morality and death. The Consecrated Law proved to be within Yashaya, and he told unto them the great love and compassion of the True AHAYAH, even that AHAYAH is not partial to His creation, but is good to all and giveth them His Consecrated Law as light unto their feet in a world of gross darkness. For the true tribe of Yasharahla is any man that keeps the Consecrated Law, even as the Law was given unto all men under the And so did the people of the nations hearken unto his words and wanted much for Yashaya to live among them always teaching the Consecrated way of spiritual and physical health reform. But Yashaya stayed not, but travelled into many nations, making disciples everywhere he taught.

All Creation Respects Yashaya

Promise of Paradise Restored

And Yashaya proved to be the Humane son of Consecrated Parents in that all the beasts of the field showed respect unto him, and all the birds of the heaven took no fear in him, and even the fishes of the sea rejoiceth at the presence of him. None were in fear of him, yea, the great wild beasts of the desert did indeed perceive the authority of AHAYAH within him, and did him much service, bearing him from place to place with much gladness and readiness. For a certainty the Spirit of the Divine Consecrated Law was within him, as he was in the Great Rest of the Father. Being filled with the fruitage of the Ruwach ha' Qodesh, also filled all things around him and made all things subject unto.

For thus shall yet be fulfilled through him the words of the prophet: "The lion shall lie down with the calf, and the leopard with the kid, and the wolf with the lamb, and the bear with the ass, and the owl with the dove, And a child of AHAYAH shall lead them. And it shall come to pass, that none shall hurt or destroy in my Consecrated mountain, for my earth, my sanctuary, shall be full of the knowledge of the Consecrated ONE, even as the waters cover the bed of the sea. "And it shall come to pass, in that day that I will make again and renew a covenant with the beasts of the earth, and the fowls of the air, and the fishes of the sea, and with all created things. For all shall know me, and I will break the bow and the arrow of the hunter, and the sword of the slaughterer, and all the instruments of bloodshed will I banish from the earth, even forever. And I will surely make all of them, my creatures, to lie down in safety and in peace, and to live without fear or outcry; for neither shall they hunger nor thirst anymore, but be fed and cherished. For even as the sun does rise and set each new day, so shall it be in the land blessed by AHAYAH, wherein all dwell securely. And I will take unto myself all those elect and deliver unto them eternal righteousness, and in lasting peace and in loving kindness, they will know thy True Supreme Power, and all His Love and Glory. And the earth shall bring forth in abundance the good corn and the fresh juice of the grape and the oil of every seed, and at that time I will certainly say unto them, which were not my

people, Thou art my people; and they shall say unto Me, Thou art our Supreme Power alone. "For in that day the whole of the earth shall be taught the knowledge of the Consecrated Law, and the Love of AHAYAH shall fill the hearts of many, as they rejoice in the fruits of their labor. Thus shall my words stand and come to pass, and all those putting their faith in my words shall never come to disappointment, but be satisfied. Let all who have ears, hear, and all that have eyes, behold, for the day draws near when such things shall surely come to pass..."

And Yashaya continued in his mercies toward the people, and many were amazed and astonished at his words and works of charity, for wherever Yashaya journeyed and what ever thing he did, all goodness and much beauty resulted, for the Spirit of the Eternal All rested upon him, even as myriad's of messengers ministered unto him.

Yashaya Rescues A Lion

And on a certain day, as Yashaya was passing by a high mountain range nigh unto the desert, He came upon a lion, pursued by many hunters, seeking to slay him with stones and javelins. Seeing this, Yashaya rebuked them, saying, "Why hunt ye these beautiful creatures of AHAYAH, which are nobler than the most of mankind? For a certainty by the cruelties of many generations, these poor beasts were made the enemies of man. For had man been the caretaker and keeper of these poor beasts, even as AHAYAH thus appointed him as such in the beginning, he would hunt not.

For I tell ye this day, if the power of AHAYAH is shown in these creatures, so also is magnified His long-suffering and compassion... Cease, forever, ye, to persecute these good creatures who desireth not to harm you; for see ye not how he

fleeth from you, and is terrified by thy weapons and violence? Know ye not that the hunters shall become the hunted in this world? Even as every man shall sow, so shall he reap, even all just rewards and punishments." And at that moment, the lion came down from the mountain's edge and did lay at the feet of Yashaya, and did show love unto him. For the animal sensed the seven-fold peace of Yashaya, and feared him not. And the hunters were astonished at this and exclaimed, "Lo, this man surely loveth all creatures and hath the power to subdue and command even the greatest of all beasts of the desert in that they obey his words! Never have we witnessed such as this before!" And the hunters left off from pursuing the lion and marvelled at the words of Yashaya in wonderment, as to whom this man was...

John The Baptist Forerunner Of Yashaya

And it soon came to pass that the time had arrived for Yashaya's cousin, John, to make ready a Consecrated people for Yashaya's name. For the Consecrated Word of AHAYAH came unto John in the wilderness brotherhood of the elect, and John set out to complete the special calling, even preaching the baptism of repentance from the remission of sins. For it was written in the prophets concerning him: "Prepare ye the Consecrated way of the Chosen One, make straight the pathway of the Anointed. For every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth. For all flesh shall see the salvation of AHAYAH at work among the people and every eye shall behold the glory of his way."

And the same John, known as the Baptist, appeared in simple dress and humility, and his food was the fruit of the locust tree and wild honey, even as the messenger Gabriel had spoken of... And John spake unto the multitude, all those seeking baptism, and said: "O generation of disobedient ones, heed ye my words... Begin this day to bring fruits worthy of repentance, righteous works that save... For I tell thee, every tree which bringeth not good fruit is hewn down and cast into the fire, and so shall it be with thee if ye not keep the Consecrated Law and live it."...And some wealthier people spoke out and asked John, "What shall we do, then? How are we to be saved?" And John answered and said unto them, "He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath abundant food, let him do as the first. And he that hath riches, let him give his gold to the brotherhood where all shareth in love and care of the poor, the orphans, the widows, those of long years, those with illness, yea, give unto the general fund wherein all those of the Almighty Supreme Power resideth in true peace and love."

Also, there came unto him certain tax collectors to be baptized, and asked of him, "Master, what shall we do?" And John said unto them, "Exact no more than that which is due you, and be ever merciful as to thy authority."

And then came soldiers unto John, and asked, "And what shall we do, tell us, please." And John said unto them, "Do violence to no man, nor any creature, neither accuse any falsely; be content with thy wages, which prove enough, accepting no bribe or favor."

And John spake unto them all, saying: "Listen and hear well, all you who have ears. Keep yourselves from bloodshed, and all manner of blood, from anything strangled, and from dead bodies of birds and beasts, and fish eat ye not. And from all deeds of cruelty, and from all that is gotten of wrong, yea, contrary to natural Laws of good and Humane Love. For, do ye think the blood of beasts and birds will wash sin? I tell ye, Nay, therefore ye must all speak the truth, and be just. Ye must be merciful to one another and to all creatures that live, thereby

walking humbly with thy Power, Who loveth the Pure Oblation only."

And the people were in strictest attendance of John's words, and many wondered in their hearts, whether he be The Saviour; and still others asked unto him if he were. But John answered, saying unto them all, "I indeed baptize you with water; but the Consecrated One, mightier than I, yet cometh, the latchet of whose very shoes I am not worthy to unloose. For He shall also baptize you with water and with fire, for a fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the true wheat into his storehouse; but the chaff he will burn with destructive fire. For his fan airs the judgment of the wicked, who will be as if they were never born at all; but they of righteous heart, will inherit the fountain of living waters, wherein eternal springs of truth impart life everlasting."

And John, known as the Baptist, continued in many exhortations, and many people did listen and longed to hear more and know of the One greater than he, the Consecrated One to come in the name of the Consecrated Law of AHAYAH. Thus John prepared the way, even as Yashaya's fore-runner of Consecrated truths. And the Pharisees and the Sadducees got to hear of this message and were greatly angered with him, for they were not looking unto The Saviour, as John was announcing in all of Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about the Jordan River, even as he was baptizing all those confessing their sins. Yea, John did baptize many in the River Jordan.

The Consecrated Saviour Descends On Yashaya

And it came to pass, that the time was right for Yashaya to come unto John, and it was in the midst of the summer, in the tenth month that Yashaya from Galilee came unto John, to be baptized of him. But John hesitated, saying, "I surely have need to be baptized of thee why comest thou to me?"

And Yashaya answering, said unto him: "Permit it to be so now, John, for thus it becometh both to fulfil all that is righteous before the Consecrated Father-Mother, in Heaven."

Then John listened and did as Yashaya had spoken. And Yashaya, when he was baptized, went directly out of the water, and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and from the cloud, twelve Rays of Light appeared, and there in the form of a Dove, the Consecrated Saviour descended with brilliant lighting upon him. And lo, a voice from heaven was heard, saying, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; this day have I begotten thee. Listen to him and obey his Consecrated Law."

And John bore testimony of him, saying, "This is he of whom I spake. He that cometh after me is preferred before me, for he was before me. And of his fullness, have we all received, even mercy for mercy, for mercy and truth are the Consecrated Law whereby Yashaya The Saviour is the fullness thereof."... And John continued, saying: "I baptize with water; but there standeth One among you, whom ye know not, He shall baptize with water and with fire, for in him are the life and the judgment of the Consecrated Law... And all these things took place in Bethabara, beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing. And it was at this time that Yashaya did begin his ministry in Yasharahla, he being after the flesh, and indeed the Consecrated son of Mary and Joseph; but also after the Spirit of the Consecrated Saviour, the Son of AHAYAH, the Father and Mother Eternal..."

Yashaya Interpreter Of The Consecrated Law

Being anointed thus with the Ruwach ha' Qodesh and commissioned by the Eternal All as grand prophet and interpreter of the Consecrated Law, Yashaya The Saviour would now with full authority from above reveal unto earthly man his mission of mercy. Fulfilling many prophecies of old, The Saviour would keep his promise to Adam made some 5500 years previously, that he come to earth like a Supreme Power and

redeem Adam and all his righteous seed, from the bondage of death. Thus would the Son of Man deliver from death to eternal life all those worthy of the calling. Yea, even the tests and trials of Adam would The Saviour experience and suffer, ever proving the superiority of the Consecrated Law over the falsehoods of Satan, for Yashaya The Saviour would restore all things to their root. For Adam was cheated by Satan and brought into a world of bondage to evil, but Yashaya would give back what Adam had due, thus restoring him to his true identity and revealing unto the world the ignorance of Satan who claimed he was AHAYAH alone, and beside him there remained no other Supreme Power. For Satan said unto Adam and Eve, "I am a jealous mighty one, and ye must have no other mighty one before my face. For I curse the hundredth generation, who worship me not, but bless all who hear my Laws and hearken unto them; for I am The Most High mighty on, I the only the creator over all."

Thus Yashaya came unto the earth to expose the lies of the devil and tell unto the sons of man the truth of their origin and root. Yea, even unto many messengers that seeketh repentance, but remained in bondage to Satan against their will, did Yashaya come to release and shew unto them the Consecrated Way again. Great was the mission of the Consecrated Saviour, but few were the people who knew of it, or understood its way. For only to the Elect of AHAYAH did Yashaya reveal such mysteries and teach to them the unknown wisdom of the Eternal All.

Yashaya Tempted By Satan

Thus preparing himself further for the mission set before him, Yashaya retreated into the wilderness to contemplate his role of

the promised Redeemer and Saviour of the righteous seed of man. For there was strength in the wilderness which possessed every nature of AHAYAH, and Yashaya looked unto the Consecrated creations of his Father and did receive enlightenment and spirit.

And Yashaya, while there in the desert, was tempted by Satan. And the wild animals of the desert were everywhere about him, but all became subject unto him, for all sensed him the Consecrated Saviour of the True Supreme Power. And there among the wild beasts, his only companions, Yashaya fasted and prayed unto his Heavenly Father. And it came to pass that afterwards he was hungry and exhausted, and it was at this time and place that the tempter came unto him and said, "If thou be the true Son of AHAYAH, command that these stones be made bread, so that thou may eat and be filled, for is it not written concerning thee, that thou will feed on the finest of wheat and honey, and out of the rock with pure waters ye shall be satisfied?"

But Yashaya answered the tempter and said: "Yea, but it is also written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every Law that proceedeth out of the mouth of the True Supreme Power, even The Eternal All." And the devil was silent for a time and said not a word unto Yashaya. But later he appeared again unto Yashaya with a woman of overwhelming beauty and comeliness...and said unto him, "Do take her as thine own, for her desire is upon thee, and thou shalt have love and happiness and much joy all thy life, and even see thy children's children, for yea, is it not written, "It is not good for man that he should be alone."

And Yashaya, with voice raised, said unto the devil, "Get thee behind me Satan, for it is also written, Be not led away by the mere beauty of a woman, for all flesh is as grass and the flower of the field; the grass withereth and the flower fadeth away, but the Law of the Eternal One endureth forever. For I tell you what you already know of me, that I come to heal the spiritual ills of man, for he that is truly born of AHAYAH, keepeth the seed within, for he knoweth the good from the evil and the light from

the darkness. I restoreth all things to their original root, that all things may know that the True Supreme Power, AHAYAH, is above the evil of the world, for by thy ignorance, mankind suffereth much and the entire creation sighs and cries and awaits freedom from bondage, yea even from the slavery of sin that ye have imprisoned them."

And again Satan was silent for a time, but re-appeared the third time saying: "Come, let us go up into the Consecrated city, where I shall set you on the very pinnacle of the Temple, for surely here in thy Power's House, if thou be the Son of AHAYAH and cast thyself downward, all that is written will take place; for it says: "He shall give his Consecrated messengers charge concerning thee; and in their hand they shall bear thee up lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone." And once again Yashaya said unto Satan: "It is also written, Thou shalt not tempt the Almighty Supreme Power thy Creator nor put His Consecrated Law to the test. For ye well know the All Power of the Father and yea, the Consecration of His Laws, but because ye imagined the impossible dream, ye so set up a kingdom over The Most High, and ye fooled many messengers and most of mankind. Thus ye also realize, thy time is limited; for thy evil and wrongdoing shall bring unto ye, thy seed, but also my seed unto AHAYAH. Do what ye must do, Satan, and do quickly, for thy judgment is at hand, and ye shall no way escape thy punishment which thou hast prepared for thyself and all those who love your lie."

And again Satan remained silent and went away angry, but after a time, did return for the fourth time and offered Yashaya all the power and glory of his world, for yea, the power and authority was his to grant to any he chose. And he said unto Yashaya, "Come hither, for I have much to show unto you, and much to grant." And he took Yashaya up into an exceedingly high mountain range, wherein all the earth and its valleys could be seen in the vast distance. And it was upon this mountain, that Satan viewed 12 cities and their peoples, yea the kingdoms of the world and every material desire in them, all in a moment of time. And boasting in his great power, the Chief prince of evil

said unto Yashaya, "All this power and all this authority, yea and all the glory therein as found in my world as you see yet to come, I will give unto thee freely, for ye well know that all ye see is delivered unto me for a time, and lo, to whosoever I will, I give it freely. For is it not written, 'Thou shalt have dominion from sea to sea, so thou shalt judge thy people with righteousness and the poor with mercy, and make a full end of oppression.' If thou therefore wilt worship me, Yashaya, all shall be thine."

And Yashaya looked at Satan, the father of every lie and false mighty ones of every evil and lust, and said: "Again I say unto you, ignorant one, ye know scripture well, even as ye hath written much and corrupted the sacred truths. But hide not behind thy twisted interpretation of Consecrated things, for thou art in darkness and seeth not the light as Consecrated men see and know. Because of thy deviation, the Consecrated Law fleeth from thee, for what is Consecrated and pure hath no fellowship with evil and sin. For there is no light in darkness and no truth in a lie, and ye hath taught the lie as truth and saith unto thy messengers, thou alone art The Most High, and there is no one else, but Consecrated Wisdom spake unto you and said, You lie, Satan, for the Eternal All is above the Rest. For thou knowest it is written, 'Thou shalt worship the Eternal All and Him alone shalt thou serve in all purity of heart.' For ye knoweth well, ye have the authority over this world for a time, but the age cometh when all things shall enter into the Rest, and thy power and authority shall cease, yea even as every evil work shall cease and be no more. For in the beginning ye did offer Adam all things also, but when he chose the good over the evil, which ye thought not he would, ye sought after to destroy him and his seed, yea even causing a flood to ruin all things of the Consecrated creation. But I spake unto Adam and Adam unto his sons, and Noah prepared an ark with mine messengers and did save a Consecrated remnant of the creation, and mankind did flourish after the flood. But the time draweth nigh when the righteous shall inherit the earth, and those of Humane Love will

prosper in all things, and ye shall be no more over them, nor have power to corrupt the creation."

Satan at hearing these things spoken by Yashaya, remained silent for a short time, then decided to end the temptations, and thus departed from Yashaya, knowing for a certainty this was the Son of AHAYAH, knowing good from evil, and light from darkness...

And behold, many Consecrated messengers of AHAYAH came and ministered unto Yashaya with many songs and prayers to the glory of all that is sacred and pure, in that Yashaya warded off the temptations of Satan and yielded not to wicked authority...

And after a time, Yashaya returned from the wilderness and his parents happy to see him made him a feast, and they gave unto him the gifts, which the wise men had presented, to him as a babe in the manger. And Mary spake, saying: "These things have we kept for thee, Yashaya, even to this day." And she gave unto him the frankincense, and the myrrh, and the gold. And Yashaya took of the frankincense; of the myrrh he gave unto Mary Magdalene; but of the gold he gave unto his parents to distribute among the combines of the brothers and sisters, those of the Consecrated way. And much happiness and joy did they experience at the feast, for the spirit of peace was with them in all they did and spoke. And they did eat the produce of the earth and drank the juice of the ripened fruits, even as the Consecrated Law commandeth.

Yashaya The Lamb Of AHAYAH Consecrated And Humane

The next day, John the Baptist saw Yashaya coming unto him, and said to the people standing nearby, "Behold, the Lamb of AHAYAH, which by his righteousness taketh away the sin of the

world, the sin being, many of the people abusing and forgetting true love..." And John continued to bear testimony, saying: "Yea, I saw the Consecrated Saviour descending from heaven like a Dove, and it rested upon him... And I saw and bear public record that this was and is the Son of AHAYAH, even Yashaya The Saviour, the Consecrated One of AHAYAH, that restoreth all things to their root."

Yashaya Appoints Apostles After His Name

And the time had arrived for Yashaya to start gathering disciples, that they might learn of His Law and Truth, for the living Law was in the flesh and walked among men, teaching, healing, and ever interpreting the Consecrated Law unto all that would hear and know the Consecrated way... From every tribe of Yasharahla he so appointed an apostle unto Yasharahla, that they like all nations of the earth, should hear testimony of his truths. In due course Yashaya would assemble many learners of the Consecrated Law to teach and instruct the nations the way to eternal salvation.

Peter and Andrew, brothers, were among the first to become disciples. Andrew said unto Peter: "We have found The Saviour, our Saviour, let us follow his ways to salvation..." Going into Galilee, Yashaya came unto Philip and said, "Follow me." And Philip approached Nathanael, and said unto him, "We have found him, of whom Moses in the Law and the Prophets did foretell, this Yashaya of Nazareth, the son of Joseph and Mary." And Yashaya said unto Nathaniel, "Behold an Yasharalite in whom is no guile or defilement of the Consecrated Law! Come! Follow me also with Philip."

And Yashaya continued to make disciples everywhere he spake the word of the Eternal. Yea, even among young men and

old men, wise men and unlearned men, young women and widows, wealthy and poor, mothers and fathers, sisters and brothers, sons and daughters. Many were they that heard the Consecrated voice and hearkened to truth, and many were blessed with understanding and wisdom...

And some Pharisees looked on in all wonderment, but most looked on in envy and hate, but Yashaya without letup continued to make disciples of all those yearning for truth and salvation.

Yashaya And Mary Of Magdala

And it came to pass that one certain Pharisee named Simon, asked of Yashaya that he would dine with him, and Yashaya did sit down and eat with Simon. And behold a woman of Magdala, Mary, reputed a sinner, was also in the city and sought after Yashaya to present him with a gift, an alabaster box of ointment.

Finding Yashaya in the house of the Pharisee, she stood at Yashaya's feet behind him, weeping, and washed His feet with her tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and then she kissed his feet, and anointed them with ointment...

The Pharisee Simon was surprised at what he saw, for he felt in his heart, if Yashaya were a prophet, he would not have such a sinner touch him...

But Yashaya, perceiving Simon's bewilderment, said unto him: "There was a creditor, which had two debtors. The one owed 500 pence and the other 50. And when they had nothing to pay, the creditor freely forgave both. Tell me, Simon, which of the debtors will love him most?" And Simon answered: "I suppose that he to whom he forgave the most." And Yashaya said unto him, "Thou hast rightly judged." And he said unto

Simon, "Now seest thou this woman in question. Did I not enter into thine house, but thou gavest me no water for my feet, did thou? But she who hath no water, washed my feet with many tears, and so wiped them with the hairs of her head. Thou also gavest me no kiss, but this woman since the very time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet, even as thou hast beheld. Also my head with oil thou didst not anoint, but this woman hath anointed even my feet with ointment. Wherefore, Simon, I say unto thee, by AHAYAH's mercy, her sins, which are indeed many, are forgiven, for although ye have not known this woman to be Humane, but know her only by her sins, I tell ye truly, she has loved and cared much, not only for the needy, but also every beast and the birds of the air, yea, even the fishes of the sea. For I say unto ye, to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little."

And Simon remained silent, but listened to every word. And then Yashaya said unto the woman, "Truly, thy sins are forgiven thee, all peace be unto thee." And they who sat at the table began to say within themselves, for a certainty, "who is this one that even forgives sins?" For Yashaya had not said unto the woman, "I forgive thee," but "Thy sins are forgiven thee." For Yashaya discerned in her heart, true Faith and penitence. Yea, for Yashaya needed not the outside testimony of any man, for he himself knew what was in every man and woman before him, knowing the good from the evil, the right from the wrong...

And Yashaya continued to awaken the people to mercy and love because of his great wisdom and knowledge of the inner meanings of the Consecrated Law. The Spirit of Truth was upon him and everywhere he spake, the people received his words in gladness and peace... And Mary Magdalene also became a disciple of Yashaya and sin never came unto her again, for she was purified and yearned only to do good and forget the evil. And Mary at times did travel with Yashaya and the disciples, and did herself speak unto many, the keeping of the Consecrated Law, and many women listened unto her words and became disciples of the Consecrated way, yea, even bearing testimony to their families and neighbors of the

salvation and light of Yashaya. And some of the Pharisees did listen to Yashaya's words also, and did leave off from their evil ways and followed him. And there was great excitement among the priests who wished not to hear of Yashaya nor his truths.

Yashaya Exposes The Evil Of Darkness

And one day certain ones of the Pharisees questioned Yashaya, and said unto him, "How sayest thou that AHAYAH will condemn the world?" And Yashaya answered them, saying, "The Eternal One so loveth the righteous seed in the world, and the only begotten Son cometh into the world, that whosoever believeth in him may not perish, but inherit everlasting life. AHAYAH, therefore, sendeth not the Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through him may be saved from bondage to death and sin. For I tell ye, truly, they who believe on him sent are not condemned; but they that believe not, condemn themselves, because they have not believed in the name of the only begotten of AHAYAH.

"Thereby, this is the condemnation, that the light is come into the world, but men love darkness rather than light, because light exposes the darkness whereby all evil deeds are made manifest for every eye to see. For all they who do evil hate the light, for the light is good, neither come they to the light, lest their evil deeds be exposed and condemned by the Consecrated Law. But they who work righteousness come to the light, for they are drawn to it out of love for all that is pure and Consecrated, that their deeds may be made manifest and be approved by AHAYAH. Thus will they shine forth with the light and conquer the evil with the good."

And the Pharisees were silent at his words of wisdom, and dared not question Yashaya further at that time, for indeed their

own evil deeds had condemned them as workers of Lawlessness, and they feared greater exposure, as many were the people who heard Yashaya's words.

Yashaya Teaches Natural Health Reform

The Natural Cures Of Nature

And Yashaya continued to travel with many disciples to various regions of Yasharahla, where he did amass believers of the Consecrated Law, for many listened unto him and were astonished and did believe truly in their hearts that he was the Son of AHAYAH, the promised deliverer of the enslaved earthly race of man... And Yashaya did heal every ailment and disease among the sick, even teaching the people the art of true health reform according to the natural Laws of nature. Yea, for he taught the people healing properties of plants, even every herb and grass of the field, and the power hidden in stones, and the cleansing miracle of pure water. And many were amazed and did believe and were healed.

And because of his great wisdom and understanding Yashaya amazed entire households and helped many unto the Consecrated way of life. And Yashaya did teach the clean diet of man and beast, and taught even the Consecrated Law on health that all may know and learn true salvation. And he named every fruit that AHAYAH had given unto man as food and every vegetable that AHAYAH had given unto the beasts and birds of the earth, yea even of the fishes did Yashaya spake of and told every household with ears sacred truths of the Consecrated way. And many were the listeners who obeyed his words from that time on.

And on hearing these things, a certain Sadducee who believed not in the Consecrated things of AHAYAH, asked Yashaya, "Tell me, please, why sayest thou, do not eat the flesh of animals. Were not the beasts giver, unto man as food, even as the fruits and herbs ye spake of?" And Yashaya answered him and said, "Behold this melon, the fruit of the earth." And Yashaya broke open a watermelon and said unto the Sadducee, "See thou with thine own eyes the good fruit of the soil, the meat of man, and see thou the seeds within, count ye them, for one melon maketh a hundred fold and even more. If thou sow this seed, ye do eat from the True Supreme Power, AHAYAH, for no blood was spilled, nay, no pain nor outcry did ye hear with thy ears or see with thine eyes. The true food of man is from the Mother of the earth, for She brings forth perfect gifts unto the humble of the land. But ye seek what Satan giveth, the anguish, the death, and the blood of living souls taken by the sword. Know ye not, those who live by the sword, die by the same death? Go ye thine way, and plant the seeds of the good fruit of life, and leave ye off from hurting the innocent creatures of AHAYAH. For I tell ye, man needeth male and female beasts for the food he so lusteth after, but every plant and tree, AHAYAH so giveth, beareth its own free seed for food. Depend ye not on the things unnecessary to your soul. Plant ye the good seeds of the melon, wherein ye saveth from season to season and waiteth for the soil like sleeping man awaiteth the sunrise; for the seed was made for the morrow's meal, but the animals for the joy and pleasure of AHAYAH and man.

Yashaya Fulfills The Scroll Of Isaiah

And once again Yashaya visited the territory of his parents, known by some as Nazareth, and as his custom was, went into

the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up so that he might read from Isaiah's scroll. And there in the small meeting place was the scroll of the prophet Isaiah (Esaias) given unto him.

And when Yashaya had unrolled the scroll, he found the place where it was written and prophesied of him saying: "The Spirit of the Almighty Supreme Power is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the Consecrated way to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty and freedom all that are bound. To preach the acceptable year of the Almighty Supreme Power."

And Yashaya rolled up the scroll, and gave it back to the attendant, and sat down. And he began saying unto them, "This day is this scripture fulfilled, yea even as ye heard with ears of flesh. For I say unto ye all, I am The Saviour who Isaiah spake of and did know. And the poor of the land are they of humble heart and spirit who listen to my voice, even as I heal the brokenhearted who know not the root from whence they came, but do know I come to heal them with truth and mercy. Yea, I preach deliverance to the captives, even all of mankind enslaved to Satan's unmerciful Laws and of messengers imprisoned in darkness. And to the blind, I restore unto them light, my Consecrated Law, that they may know truth and see, both spiritual and physical marvels of AHAYAH. And to those bound, yea even every beast of the field and every flying creature of the heaven, I set free, for I come also to put an end to every form of sacrifice in my Father's Consecrated Name; for at no time did my Father-Mother AHAYAH in Heaven ask such cruelty, but wanted only of man the Pure Oblation. Yea, I am come to fulfill all spoken of me, and so shall all be fulfilled through my presence."

And those in the synagogue began to question among themselves just who this man could really be, and then some of them brought unto Yashaya a blind man to test his power. And they said unto Yashaya: "Heal this man now, even as thou hast healed Gentiles in faraway lands, yea even India and Egypt. For

we have heard of your travels to many lands and the marvels thou worketh among the peoples."

And Yashaya, looking upon the blind man, perceived his unbelief and also the unbelief of those that brought him, and he perceived their evil desire to ensnare him. And on this account, Yashaya could do no mighty work in their behalf. Their unbelief and unworthiness of the Ruwach ha' Qodesh was manifest in their conduct. And Yashaya said unto them: "Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own territory, for ye believe me not to be the promised Consecrated One, but know ye, neither doth a physician work cures upon them that know him." And Yashaya went on to relate the examples of Elias and Eliseus as further testimony unto them.

But when they heard these things, they were filled with wrath and wanted to do harm unto Yashaya... But Yashaya passing through the midst of them, went his way and escaped their evil intentions. And thus did Yashaya shew unto them his rejection as Grand Prophet in a time to come by Yasharahla. And that the Gentiles would go forth and venture ahead of Yasharahla in upholding all that is Consecrated and pure and spread the word of truth unto many men and nations. But they understood not the meaning of Yashaya's words, for their hearts were evil and hard.

Yashaya Continues To Make Disciples

And Yashaya went out of the territory of his parents, and many of his disciples followed him. discoursing among themselves along the roadway as to the wonders of nature and her many Laws...And Yashaya began to preach and to say unto many, "Repent: for the Kingdom of Heaven is nigh and even in your midst." And as Yashaya was walking by the Sea of Galilee,

he saw Simon called Peter and Andrew his brother, for they were yet fishermen. And he saith unto them, "Come, now, follow me, and I will make ye fishers of men; leave ye off from disturbance of AHAYAH's creatures and learn ye to give life, not taking life from any living thing under the Sun." And hearing these words of Yashaya, they immediately forsook their nets, and followed him on his way, wondering at the meaning of his words, for they were not of the Consecrated Way of the Brotherhood and understood not the reverence toward all life.

The Consecrated Ones were named Essene by outsiders, meaning, the Consecrated Saints of AHAYAH, they who taketh not a life of any creature, but known by their keeping the Law of Humane Love amongst themselves.

And not long after this, Yashaya came unto two other brothers, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother. And he called them... And they also followed Yashaya and became apostles unto the Almighty Supreme Power. And Yashaya moved about all of Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the Consecrated Way of life, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people. And the knowledge of his good works went throughout all Syria, and many were brought unto him ill with every kind of disease and torment, those possessed, those with palsy, and many other ailments did Yashaya heal.

And word spread among the cities and towns like wildfire, and there followed Yashaya great masses of believers from Galilee, and from Decapolis and from Jerusalem and Judea, and even from beyond Jordan. For the fame of Yashaya's works and sayings were widely known, and many did tell their neighbors and their neighbors' neighbors, so that the whole of the territory knew of Yashaya and his AHAYAH-sent mission. And the disciples of Yashaya listened attentively to every word, and were astonished by his great wisdom and ability to know all things. For not a single soul asked a question or matter that Yashaya did not answer to satisfaction, some glad, some wrought. For many sought after Yashaya for unrighteous gain, but Yashaya knew their heart and understood every mind.

Yashaya Condemns The Hunter Of Animals

And as Yashaya was walking along with some of his disciples, they met up with a certain man who trained dogs to hunt other weaker creatures. And seeing this, Yashaya said to the man, "Why doest thou this foul thing?" And the man answered and said, "By this, I earn my living; for what purpose do these creatures profit anything? Yea, these creatures are weak, and deserve death, but the dogs, they are strong."

And Yashaya looked upon the man with a sad countenance and said, "Thou truly lacketh Wisdom and Love from above, for lo, every creature which AHAYAH hath made, hath its own end and purpose in the Kingdom of Life, and who can say what good is there in it? Or what profit to thyself, or mankind? For it is not thy part to judge the weak as inferior to the strong, for the weak were not delivered unto man as food or for sport. But as for man's living, I tell ye, behold the fields yielding their daily increase, and the fruit-bearing trees, and the herbs; what needest thou more than these which honest work of thy own hands will not give to thee? For I say unto ye this day, before men and messengers, Woe to the strong who misuse their strength! Woe to the crafty who hurt and destroy the Creatures of AHAYAH! Yea, woe to the Hunters, for they will be hunted, and with what mercy they shew unto their innocent prey, the same will they receive at the hands of unworthy men! Leave off from this foul work of evil men, work what is good in the eyes of the Almighty Supreme Power and be blessed, lest ye be cursed on thy own account."

And it came to pass that the man did learn of the Consecrated way and became Yashaya's disciple, never again doing harm to any of the Creatures of AHAYAH... And the days passed quickly

into weeks and months, but many were the righteous works and sayings of Yashaya. And his disciples followed him everywhere, in and out of small villages and towns. Wherever a large crowd was gathered around, Yashaya was in their midst, teaching the Consecrated way of life, better known among the people as the followers of the Essene way.

Part II

Yashaya Counsels The Rich

And one day two wealthy men, merchants, approached Yashaya, and the one said unto him, "Hail, Master, Good Master." But Yashaya quickly said unto him, "Call me not good, for One alone is the ALL GOOD, who is the Eternal Father over all."

And the other merchant brought forth a question and asked, "Master, what good thing shall I do in order to live long?" Yashaya answered, "Fulfill the Law of Humane Love and obey the Prophets."

But the man answered, "I have kept the Law and do believe the prophets, is this all?" And then Yashaya said unto him, "Go, then, sell all thou hast and divide with the poor of the Consecrated way, the true brotherhood of AHAYAH, and follow me also."

But these words pleased the man not, and he looked sadly upon Yashaya, for he possessed much wealth. Then again Yashaya spake unto him, "How sayest thou hast performed the

Consecrated Law and the prophets? For behold, many of thy own brethren are clad with dirty rags and dying from hunger, and yet thy house is full of much goods, none of which goeth unto them in great need." And the two rich men remained silent and said not a word, walking away from Yashaya, knowing quite well the words he spake were true.

And then Yashaya said unto Simon his disciple, "Indeed, Simon, it is very difficult for the wealthy to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, for the rich care only for themselves, and despise greatly them that have not. For truly I tell ye this day, unless the rich share with the poor, and look to the needy in their despair, they cannot fulfill the Consecrated Law of Humane Love, nor shall they enter into the Kingdom of the Elect."

And Yashaya continued to journey from place to place, healing every kind of disease that Satan brought upon the earth and man, and even leprosy did Yashaya heal, and every infirmity, thus teaching the people the use of every herb AHAYAH gave Noah to cure all manner of illness. And the people heard of his fame, and great multitudes gathered before him to hear his words and see his righteous works. And Yashaya from time to time would leave the crowds behind and go off into the wilderness and fast and pray, where Consecrated messengers would minister unto him.

The Pharisees Charge Yashaya With Blasphemy

And one day after Yashaya healed a man with palsy, and told him "thy sins are forgiven thee," the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason among themselves, that Yashaya speaketh blasphemies. They reasoned, "Who can forgive sins, but AHAYAH alone?"

But when Yashaya perceived their thoughts, he looked upon them and said: "Why do ye reason this way in your heart? Can even AHAYAH Himself forgive sins, if man repent not? Whether it is easier to say, 'Thy sins be forgiven thee;' or to say, 'Rise up and walk,' know ye that the Son of Man hath power upon earth to discern, and declare the forgiveness of sins; for any who put their faith in me and my Law, their sins will be forgiven, and they shall become purified."

And many on hearing these words of Yashaya, glorified AHAYAH, and were filled with the Spirit of Reverence, for they believed Yashaya to be the Son of the Consecrated Father.

Then another of the Pharisees approached Yashaya and said unto him, "Why teacheth thy disciples, 'AHAYAH is not a jealous Supreme Power'? Hath not Moses in scripture sayeth thus, even: have no other mighty ones before my face? Thou speaketh blasphemy against Moses and AHAYAH from whom ye say ye art sent forth."

And Yashaya turned to the Pharisee and said unto him "If ye know not the Son, ye know not the Father who sent the Son. Ye speak according to the ignorance ye live by, for thy mighty one is one with Satan, inventor of the lie and every evil in man. My Father Who sent me unto the earthly sons of man is above earthly matters, wherein every deception and falsehood originated. Ye speaketh well when ye say thy mighty one is a jealous mighty one, for what hath the Maker of all things Who ruleth and owneth the universe reason for jealousy, He Who is all Love, and all Wisdom, and all Power, and all mercy? thy power is over earth, my Supreme Power over All Created Good; in your deception ye speak corruption unto the sons of man, for thy mighty one is inferior and ignorant and knoweth not the Consecrated Things, nor cometh near to them. If ye understood Moses, ye would understand me, for Moses spake of me and the TRUE ALMIGHTY SUPREME POWER but ye listened to him not, but corrupted his words, for ye wish not truth yourselves and wish not others to find it either."

And the people nearby listened to Yashaya's words, but the Pharisees walked away murmuring to themselves, not satisfied with Yashaya's answer.

Yashaya Restores The Hearing Of A Deaf Man

And Yashaya departed unto another village where he found a man who was deaf from birth. And this man did not believe in the sound of rushing wind, or the thunder, or the cries of the beasts, or the birds which do complain of their hunger and their hurt, nor did he believe that others heard all these things. Hearing the deaf man speak, Yashaya felt great pity, and he breathed into his ears a deep breath and spake a few words no man understood, and at that moment, the ears were opened, and the man did hear for the first time.

And now the man rejoiced with overwhelming gladness in the sounds he before denied were real. And he said unto Yashaya, "Now, I hear all things, great one; it is exceedingly joyful!" And Yashaya perceiving his great joy and happy to see the man glad, said unto him: "Yea, ye hear much, but ye hear not all things. For I say unto ye, canst thou hear the sighing of the prisoner in chains, and the slave in bondage to evil men, or the language of the birds or the beasts of the forest when they commune with each other? Or canst thou hear the voices and singing of Consecrated messengers before AHAYAH? Think now, how much thou canst not hear and be thee humble in thy lack of knowledge and understanding, for I tell ye, earthly man hears only with ears of flesh, but the man of AHAYAH knoweth what others hear not through his own heart."

Yashaya Condemns The Ignorance Of The Pharisees

And Yashaya moved on with his disciples following him, and they came upon a tax collector, named Levi. And Yashaya said unto him, "Follow me this day." And Levi left all behind, and did follow Yashaya. And Levi invited Yashaya to a great feast in his own house, and there gathered a great crowd of tax collectors and others... But the Scribes and Pharisees murmured against Yashaya's disciples, saying, "Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and evil doers, know ye not any better men?" But Yashaya hearing their complaining said unto them, "They who are whole need not a physician, but only they who are ill. Thus, I come not to call the saints and righteous, those of the Consecrated way, the very elect, but I come to call sinners to repentance! For I tell ye truly, if all were as the Essene brotherhood, all would be doing the will of my Father-Mother in Heaven and all would be well."

And the Pharisees answered Yashaya and said unto him, "The same ye speak highly of, work against the Law of Moses, for they offer not the blood sacrifice at the temple, nor keepeth the same Sabbath as the priests and the people. Yet, ye speak good and Consecrated things of these people, whom we wish not to recognize. Yea, these same disciples of John fast much and make many prayers even as our own disciples doeth, and yet ye do eat and drink much..."

And Yashaya answered them saying, "Yea, John the Baptist came neither eating the flesh of animals, nor drinking strong drink, and did make many disciples, and yet, ye say of him, 'He hath a devil within'. And now, Lo, the Son of Man cometh also,

like John, eating the fruits of the earth, and drinking the milk of the flock, and ye say, 'Behold, a glutton and wine bibber, a friend of publicans and evil doers.' Yea, ye say also, "This one healeth by Satan and the power of Satan." Thou condemnest the Son of Man for righteous works in the name of the True Supreme Power, which thou knowest not, to hide the evilness of thine own wickedness and rotten works. Ye are like idols of stone ears they have but hear not, eyes they have but see not, hearts they have but made of hard stone. Cease from speaking the self righteousness of your ignorant ways, speak not of Consecrated things, when ye know not the only True Supreme Power, nor the one whom He sent forth."

And Yashaya did teach his disciples by means of many parables, but the ears of the scribes and the Pharisees were stopped up, for they could not behold the truth Yashaya spake...

And Yashaya departed from that place, and went into the mountains to a certain place with some of his disciples. And one of them said: "Master, teach us to pray according to thy wisdom, for many pray in different manners, strange to us." And Yashaya said unto them, "When thou prayest alone, enter into thy secret chamber, and after thou hast closed the door, pray to Abba Amma, Who is above and within thee, and thy Father-Mother Who seest all that is secret shall surely answer thee... But when ye are gathered together, and pray in the common place of thy brothers and sisters, even the Consecrated brotherhood, use not vain repetition, for your heavenly Parent knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask them. Pray ye, therefore after this manner:

"Our Father-Mother Who art above all in heaven and within every creature and thing: Hallowed be Thy sacred Name in twofold Trinity. In Wisdom, Love, Equity allow Thy Kingdom to come to all who love Thee. Let Thy will be done, as in Heaven, so in Earth. Give us day by day to partake of Thy Consecrated Bread, and the fruitage of the living Consecrated Vine. As Thou dost forgive us our trespasses, so may we be willing to forgive others who trespass against us. Shew upon us Thy goodness, that to others we also may shew the same. In the hour of

temptation, deliver us from evil. For Thine are the Kingdom, the Power, and the Glory: From the Ages of ages, Now, and to the Ages of ages to come. Ahmahn."

And his disciples listened attentively as Yashaya spake unto them the Consecrated words. And Yashaya continued saying unto them: "And wherever there are seven gathered in My Name, there am I in the midst of them; yea, if there be only three or two, and where is but one who prayeth in secret, I am with that one also. For truly I tell ye, to raise up the stone, and here I am.

"For in the fire, and in the water, even as in every living form, AHAYAH is manifest as its Life and its Substance, for AHAYAH is the Law, the Life and the Love of all things. He is in all, and all is in Him that obeys the Consecrated Word.

"And seek ye the 14 fruits of the Consecrated Wisdom, even the Mother of every thing from Above, for the nature of good is within Her Laws, and it cleaveth to all who reach out for the True Vine of Life.

"For I tell ye truly, had Adam partaken of Consecrated Wisdom in Eden, the Son of Man would not be in thy midst today, for the Consecrated Tree of Life was planted that man would know the goodness of AHAYAH and not the evil of Satan. But now every thing must return unto its original root, for the world believeth the lie for the truth, as it was implanted in the minds of evil men, who loveth Lawlessness and not peace.

"Seek therefore the virtues of good that ye may understand and identify the evil things of the world, for there exists no evil in the earth nor in the created marvels of AHAYAH, but only the evil that man worketh in spirit and body according to the lusts and desires of his flesh. For the evil one tempteth man into sin, and then evil results.

"But I tell ye, the Consecrated Law putteth off all evil if ye search after its power and wisdom. Seek ye then first the Kingdom of AHAYAH and all else in the world shall be vanity unto you, for the truth sets free the righteous and breaketh the chain of bondage to sin. Yea, sin not, and evil shall find no

place. Pray ye then after the manner I tell ye, that ye be spared the trials of Satan..."

And his disciples delighted in Yashaya's words and continued astonished at his great wisdom and understanding of all things.

Forgive Thy Brother Seventy Times Seven Times

And Yashaya said unto them further: "If thy brother hath sinned in word seven times a day, and seven times a day hath he made amendment and was truly sorry, receive him as a brother in good faith."

But Simon said unto Yashaya, "Seven times a day is surely forgiving!"

And the Almighty Supreme Power Yashaya answered and said unto him, "I tell thee also, unto seventy times seven, for even in the Prophets. after they were anointed by the Ruwach ha' Qodesh, utterance of sin was still found in them. tell ye, therefore, be ye considerate with one another, be tender, be ye pitiful, be ye kind, not to your own race or kind alone, but to every creature which is within your care, for ye are to them as Supreme Powers, to whom they look in their time of need. Be ye Humane, for the Father-Mother In Heaven gave all creatures unto thy care from the very beginning.

"Love ye one another and every creature of AHAYAH. Be ye also slow to anger, for many sin in anger which they repented of, when their anger was past, for anger is the sister of ignorance and ignorance the brother of every sin. Yea, learn ye patience and endurance that ye may not tire or grow weary of one another or the work set before you.

"Look unto the beasts of the field and learn their ways: when they awaken each morn, they look up to the heaven, and greet thy Creator, AHAYAH, and in like manner offer prayer to their

Creator. Nay, they complain not of anything, though they suffer much and hunger and thirst. These noble beasts rise above man in hidden qualities man knoweth not, and they teacheth man if man inquire. Learn ye the patience and courage of these beasts, who though they have no leader, tend to their needs and care for their young even as a good mother loveth her child.

"If ye look unto nature and her marvels everywhere, ye will always be encouraged, for AHAYAH giveth unto the sons of man every creation under the Sun, to cheer his heart and bring gladness to his soul. For I tell ye truly, these beasts of the field sin not and know not sin; innocent are they of all evil, and woe to any man who causeth the least one of them anguish or pain. Therefore, I say unto ye, whenever thy heart is heavy with worry or sadness, look unto these noble creations for joy and gladness, walk ye into the forest and behold the trees and flowers, look ye at the mountains and the rivers, watch ye the flying creatures and how they happily sing unto the earth and all in it. Observe ye the Great Household of AHAYAH, yea, thy sisters and brothers in every form; look unto them and they will receive thee and gladden thy hearts with much joy and peace. For above all else, learn ye to love one another, even as I have loved thee, and my Father in Heaven loved me. For the Consecrated Law teacheth the Consecrated way of love, and no man knoweth the power of love, lest he keepeth the Law in his heart...

Yashaya Rescues A Horse From A Wicked Master

And on another occasion, while Yashaya was traveling with his disciples over some mountains, they came upon a difficult path, very steep and dangerous. And there they found a horse

that had fallen down the steep sides, for it was overladen with much weight. And the owner of the beast struck at it, till blood flowed forth.

And Yashaya seeing this sad sight, said unto the man, "Son of cruelty, why beateth thou thy beast? Seest thou not that it is too weak for its heavy load, and knowest thou not that it suffers much for thou delivering such painful blows?" And the owner of the horse answered Yashaya and said: "What hast thou to do with my horse? I may beat it as much as it pleaseth me, for it is mine own, and I bought it with a goodly sum."

Then Yashaya turned to his disciples and said for the second time, "See ye not how it bleedeth, and hear ye not also how it cries and laments?" But they answered and said, "Nay, we hear not the poor beast cry or lament."

And Yashaya was saddened at them, and said, "Woe unto you, because of the dullness of your hearts. Ye hear not how it lamenteth or walleth unto the Heavenly Creator for mercy, but there be woe unto its owner, against whom it crieth and walleth in its pain. For no mercy shall he find, until he knoweth the Son of Man."

And Yashaya went unto the horse and did touch it, and the horse stood up, and its wounds were healed as if it were never beaten. But to the cruel man, he said: "Go now thy own way and beat thy horse henceforth no more, if thou also desireth to find mercy for thine own self. For I tell ye this day, no nobler beast liveth on earth, and every time ye strike a blow of death to these mine animals, ye strike down the Son of Man. And he who dealeth unjustly with AHAYAH's Son, dealeth in sin against the Father-Mother in Heaven. For one day, ye shall be in need of mercy and rest even as this beast, but who shall offer it unto ye? Know ye better the Son of Man, lest ye be found wanting and so lose thy life. For with great mercy doeth the Eternal ALL suffer thy sins, lest He puts forth His Hand and wipes clean the surface of thy earth. Yea, know ye the power of mercy and all mercy shall be given unto ye in thy time of need." And the man took hold of his horse and continued on his way...

Yashaya Condemns Animal Sacrifice

Shows It To Be From Satan And Not AHAYAH

And after many other things were said and done, Yashaya returned to the city, and looked upon the innocent creatures of AHAYAH awaiting slaughter as daily sacrifice in the temple at Jerusalem. And he said unto his disciples and many people that had gathered around them, for everywhere Yashaya went, crowds surrounded him to listen and hear his wisdom:

"Behold these poor innocent beasts of thy earth, they harm not themselves, nor man, nor any other creature. Yea, they eat the green vegetation of the field, sinless and without blood guilt they have remained since their creation. Faithful and obedient they remain to their masters in hope that Humane feelings be their reward in life, but instead they receive every hurt and death at man's hand.

Lo, the lust of ignorant and stubborn man brings them down in death and much blood, that men may satisfy the lusts of their own flesh. Such men have hearts, but know them not, for they have become like their idols of stone, hard and vain.

"Woe to such blasphemers who reject the Consecrated Law of the sacredness of all life! Woe to such blind guides with hearts of stone, who use their eyes to lust after things they need not nor are Lawful unto them!

For they transgress the Law of Moses to maketh themselves fat on the flesh and blood of innocent victims, that AHAYAH commanded them not even since the beginning! Woe be unto this very temple built by human hands, for the Temple made without hands is here in their midst, but they see or hear not!

"For I come to end all sacrifice and bloodshed and tell ye, if ye cease not offering and eating of flesh and blood, the wrath of AHAYAH shall not cease from you, even as it came to your fathers in the wilderness, who under Moses lusted for flesh,

which they ate to their fullness. and were filled with rottenness, and the plague consumed them according to their evil desires.

"For I say unto you, Though ye be gathered together in my bosom, if ye keep not all my commandments, I will cast you forth. For if ye keep not the lesser revelations, who, ask, shall give you the greater ones? For since time immemorial, AHAYAH hath at no time requireth animal or human sacrifices, lest He be inferior to the Consecrated Law! Nor hast AHAYAH permitted man or beast to devour one another for food, lest He be ignorant of His own Love! How then, do ye eat flesh and give sacrifices of blood according to the Law of Humane Love.

"Ye know not the True Supreme Power, AHAYAH, but worship the perverted mighty one of thy world, even Satan the one and same father of the sword and bloodshed. For by this one, death entered into the world and death spread to all things, for all things are in bondage as slaves to the master of the lie. But I come to set free those imprisoned by chains of sin, and give forth my Consecrated Law again unto the nations that they may know the only True Supreme Power of love and mercy. For my Power, AHAYAH, above suffereth sin and error of men much, lest He put a swift end to the vanity of the world and cut off His Elect Seed.

"Be ye faithful to the complete Law of AHAYAH, lest ye stumble in thy evil ways and meet death as thy final reward. For he that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much, and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. So it is with the Consecrated Law, for the first truths you keepeth not, but seek after the greater. Seek ye first the Laws of AHAYAH and all else will be revealed unto you. No man may digest the solid food of AHAYAH, lest first he taketh of the liquid, for my Law is the water of life. Drink ye, like pure water, and all other mysteries of AHAYAH will be opened to you, and then ye will know the True Almighty Supreme Power and His Good Works.

"For ye desire to serve two masters, one good, one evil, and cannot, for either ye will hate the one, and love the other, or else ye will stick to the one and despise the other... Know ye then, thy true root, whether ye be good or evil, and then ye

shall know the truth that giveth life and health. Ye cannot serve both the True Master, AHAYAH, and Satan, for the True Supreme Power is All Love and His Consecrated Law leadeth to All Life, there being no death in His Order and Household.

"But know ye that Satan is the mighty one of death and bloodshed and also giveth to the people many Unconsecrated Laws that the True Supreme Power hateth and condemneth. Know ye not that the two cannot mix, but the inferior shall be done away with, for the Consecrated Law has served as judge over the living and the dead since the days of Adam and Eve. Hence, ye are they which justify yourselves before men and AHAYAH, for AHAYAH knoweth your hearts and your ways..."

"For know ye, that the same Law and the Prophets were here until John and changeth not. Yea, even before the foundations of thy earth were laid, the Law was and always will be... Yea, it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than one tittle of the Law to fail its purpose. Keep ye the Law, then, and all other things will be added unto you, for there is no thing above the Law, and any thing which comes below the Law, is not perfect nor complete, nor is it from the True AHAYAH of Love..."

And the Pharisees heard all these sayings of Yashaya, and observed that he was speaking of them, for they lived according to doctrines of men and of the devil, and not the True Law Moses hath given them in the wilderness, they being responsible for the Lawlessness of animal sacrifice and flesh eating among Yasharahla...

Yashaya Blesses The Beasts And The Children

In The Consecrated Name Of The True AHAYAH

And Yashaya again departed from among the crowd and continued to work good towards all, and he proceeded to bless every beast and every child among the households of Yasharahla, and did restore the sick and the dying to sound health again. Yea, everywhere Yashaya travelled, the people were aware of his mighty works and proclaimed him as the Son of AHAYAH on earth. For there was not a man or a child that did not hear or see of his beneficent deeds, the young and the aged, the crippled and the lame, the blind and the deaf, yea even all of the animal kingdom, were aware of his presence and his healing power of true love. His radiance was of a bright nature, like that of Consecrated messengers, and the mere wave of his hand raced the healing forces of AHAYAH throughout all the land. For Yashaya had at his side, myriads of messengers to service the needs of the righteous and any man with faith that Yashaya was the true Son of AHAYAH.

And many were the children that followed Yashaya by his side, listening with great interest and beholding the marvels that Yashaya worketh daily. And Yashaya loved the little children dearly and did say much unto them concerning the wonders of nature and the creations of AHAYAH. And never was Yashaya too busy not to notice their presence, and he did bless them and their animals and saith:

"Obey thy parents on earth as to the Laws of AHAYAH, and thy All Parent in Heaven will bless both thy parents and thyself and thy life will be long and peaceful upon this earth. And ye little children do cherish thy beasts ye keepeth for pleasure and company, so shall I cherish each one of ye forever, for innocent and pure art the animals and innocent and pure as little children must all men become, lest they not inherit the Kingdom of Heaven. For who among these little children doth not love the creatures of AHAAH, they so own and keep with kindness? Yea, unless ye all remain as innocent as these beloved children, ye shall never fulfill the Law of Love. Know, then, ye parents of young ones, raise up thy children in the Consecrated Law of the Almighty Supreme Power, and ye shall raise them up to salvation and everlasting life, for unless ye impart the Humane

Love of the Consecrated Law when yet thy child is young and innocent, the Unconsecrated Law of Satan enters in and sours the sweetness of undefiled waters, and every cruel thing cometh into being."

Yashaya Rebukes The Cruel Treatment

Of A Sickly Creature Of AHAYAH

And one day as Yashaya travelled through a small village with some of his disciples, he noticed a crowd of no-gooders, those of a certain kind who search for evil things to do. And they were torturing a sickly cat, which they had decided to shamefully treat, for they could find nothing better to use idle time, they being lazy and unworthy young men.

And Yashaya seeing this mean cruelty, commanded them to leave off from tormenting the poor beast, and he began to reason with them, so as to make them realize their evil, but they listened not, for the Consecrated Law was not found in them but only hardness of heart; and they reviled Yashaya for his interference with their pastime.

At this Yashaya said unto them: "This good earth which my Father-Mother made for joy and gladness, ye have made into the lowest regions of hell with thy evil deeds of violence and cruelty. Why doeth the stronger always prey on the weakest? tell ye, since Satan cursed the Consecrated Creations of AHAYAH, no thing is safe in the earth from Unconsecrated men, till the Son of Man cometh in all his glory and free every creature from the curse of dread and of fear."

And at hearing these words the young men fled from before his face, but one did return and defied Yashaya further, and spake harsh words, yea, even threatening Yashaya with harm.

Hence, not responding to the sound counsel of Yashaya, Yashaya put forth his hand, and the young man's arm withered.

And the next day, the mother of the young man came unto Yashaya. and prayed that he would restore her son's withered arm. And Yashaya, discerning that the woman was of good heart, and the young man without maturity, spake unto them of the Law of love and the unity of all life in the One Household of AHAYAH. And they both listened unto Yashaya's words with sincere hearts.

And Yashaya continued, saying to them also: "As ye do in this life to your fellow creatures, who are thy lesser brothers and sisters, so shall it be accounted to you in the life to come For I tell ye truly, Satan charges all evil against thy souls, and seeketh to destroy the whole of mankind through sin. Therefore I tell ye, work only that which is Humane, so that thy good accounting can overrule the evil charges Satan shall surely bring forth, for no soul shall inherit the resurrection of life, whom this one claimeth as seed. For the evil one bringeth many into sin, but judgeth that sin also, for the wages of evil are death, and Satan giveth no good rewards but only bad. Yea, all those whosoever liveth by the Unconsecrated Law of this one, condemneth his own soul, for he is accused daily and without pity. Search ye, therefore, the wisdom of the True Supreme Power, AHAYAH, which leadeth to life and mercy for all creatures, great and small, weak and strong, and the evil one will flee from you, for where light dwelleth, darkness enters not."

And the young man believed the words of Yashaya and did confess many sins unto him, and Yashaya again stretched forth his hand, and healed the withered arm of the young man. And many people glorified AHAYAH, in that He had given such great power unto the Son of Man.

Satan Responsible For Every Disease

The Unconsecrated Law Of Lust

And Yashaya departed into another place and continued to demonstrate the healing power of the Consecrated Law. And he opened the eyes of the physical and spiritual blind, and even cured men possessed with demons, left for mad, for it was Satan's Unconsecrated Laws that brought forth every manner of disease and infirmity on earth, even called by name in the Consecrated Book of Solomon. But Yashaya healed with the power of nature and did use the herbs and the stones and the pure waters of every stream, healing much sickness among the people, and instructing the people in the healing property of every fruit and grass which AHAYAH giveth to man for long life and perfect health.

And when Yashaya saw the multitudes, he was moved with deep compassion for them, because they were without knowledge of the Consecrated Laws of AHAYAH, but were in bondage to the Unconsecrated Laws of lusts, even unto Satan the evil one... It was then he said unto his disciples, "The Harvest is truly plentiful, but the laborers are few; pray ye therefore, the Almighty Supreme Power of the Harvest, that he will send forth more laborers into his Harvest. For I tell ye, the blind guides leadeth the sons of men into death, for how doeth the blind leadeth the blind in any other manner? Yea, they are the children of darkness, wherein no light can dwell, and they taketh many with them into the depths of hell, for they speak only according to the lie, the Unconsecrated Laws of Satan, inventor of every disease and plague."

And then Yashaya's disciples prayed for more laborers to be sent into the Harvest, for they understood Yashaya's words, that the Pharisees and scribes were misleading the multitudes of Yasharahla, they being many, but the True Prophets being few...

And then his disciples brought him two small baskets of bread and fruit and a pitcher of fresh water. And Yashaya set the bread and the fruit and also the water before the multitude, and they all did eat and did drink and were filled. And the disciples marvelled, for each had enough and to spare, and there were four thousand among them numbered... And Yashaya said unto them: "So also, it shall be with the Harvest, for although the Harvest is indeed plentiful, few laborers shall gather in the Harvest, and yet shall all be filled and satisfied, for none shall hunger, nor thirst for righteousness, that shall not be fed, for out from a little shall a great multitude be fed, and out from a great multitude shall the little be replenished.

"For know ye, the very messengers of the Almighty Supreme Power are the reapers of the Harvest and they leadeth the Consecrated ones to every seed of AHAYAH, spread out over the earth, even as the four Consecrated winds above. Yea, they maketh the light to shine forth, and the sheep see the light and knoweth it cometh from AHAYAH. For ye are the light bearers of the Consecrated way. By thy light, the roadway shall be made clear for the righteous seed to follow thee; henceforth, let thy light shine forth and be seen, for no man covereth a lantern with a sack, lest the light be hidden.

"Know ye, this day, ye are the light of the world, and my sheep looketh to thy light. Feed my sheep even as the Good Shepherd hath commanded ye, for mine messengers shall deliver unto thee many in want of The Saviour and his Truths. Feed my sheep, yea, feed my little lambs." And all those listening to Yashaya's words departed, shouting praises of joy to AHAYAH, for all they had heard and seen.

The Sermon On The Mount

And it came to pass that one day, Yashaya seeing the multitude awaiting him, went up into a mountain... And the 12 chosen as apostles came unto him also... And Yashaya was seated, and lifted up his eyes on his disciples and said unto them:

"Blessed in Ruwach ha' Qodesh and in spirit are the poor of the Brotherhood, for they are the Elect of AHAYAH, and theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven, wherein they will rule over the sons of man as Kings and Priests.

"Blessed are they that mourn because of all the evil that worketh against the innocent creatures of AHAYAH, for they shall be comforted .

"Blessed are they who do keep the Humane Law of Love, for they are the meek who shall inherit the earth.

"Blessed are they who do hunger and thirst after all that is righteous and Consecrated, for they shall find Truth and be ever filled.

"Blessed are the merciful; for they shall obtain and grant mercy.

"Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall know and see AHAYAH.

"Blessed are the peace-makers, for they shall be called the children of light.

"Blessed are they who are persecuted for righteousness sake, for to the Kingdom of AHAYAH do they belong....

"Woe unto you that are rich, but greedy-for ye have received in this life your only consolation.

"Woe unto you that are full and share not; for ye shall hunger always.

"Woe unto you that laugh now at the Consecrated Law; for ye shall mourn and weep.

"Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you; for so did their evil fathers to the false prophets.

"Woe unto the Unconsecrated ones, who have no hope, but depend on things that will not happen!

"Woe unto you, whose lust burns like fire in ye, for it shall be insatiable!

"Woe unto you who love intimacy with womankind and many for Unlawful relations, for ye defile the temple of AHAYAH.

"For truly I tell ye, today such ones will undergo judgment in their lifetime and reap whatsoever they deserveth according to the Unconsecrated Laws of their AHAYAH, for Satan punishes the evil seed of the harvest and condemneth their souls to destruction."

And Yashaya continued to say unto his disciples: "Lo, ye are the only light of the world, for gross darkness covers the earth as the waters cover the sea, for every nation of men needeth the Consecrated Law of AHAYAH, the Light of Salvation and Life. So let thy light shine forth before men of righteous heart, that they may see thy Consecrated works and glorify thy All-Parent who is in heaven.

"For think not that I am come to destroy the Consecrated Law or the Prophets or to replace them with new things. Nay, I come to interpret the Law and demonstrate the Power of the Law. Truly I say unto you, the Consecrated Law is Perfect and Superior to every Law of man and devils, for no thing can test the Law and succeed, in that the Law testeth all things and proveth all things inferior; for the Law judgeth man right or wrong, justly and in wisdom of All that is Consecrated and Pure, wherein all mercy, all love and all power by the mercy of AHAYAH separates the good from the evil, that man may be able to choose the good from the evil and know the right from the wrong, he being a free being and willing subject unto AHAYAH or Satan.

"This is why I say unto you, Behold, One greater than Moses is here in thy midst, and I give unto you the Highest Law, the perfect and complete Law, nay, not a new Law, but an old Law even as Adam and Enoch and Noah did receive. Yea, this Law did the Prophets and Elect believe, and it continued up till John; it changeth not but remaineth true in form and detail, even this Law of Love shall ye obey.

"Know ye that my Consecrated remnant among men, even of every nation, receiveth my Law and do give it unto their sons and their sons' sons, even as the Consecrated Brotherhood of

My Elect which ye knoweth sent John forth among sinners. Know ye also, they who believe and obey my Consecrated Laws, surely save their souls, and they who obey not, lose them.

"Ye have heard that it hath been said many times, Thou shalt love thy neighbors and hate thine enemies. But I say unto those, which hear my voice, Love your enemies, and do good to them, which hate you. Also, bless them that curse you, and pray for them, which spitefully use you. Only in this way, ye may be called the children of light, and followers of the Consecrated way.

"For does not your Parent Who is in heaven maketh the sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sendeth the rain on the just and the unjust alike? For if ye love them only which love you, what reward have ye? For sinners also love those that love them. And if ye work good to them only, which work good to you, what reward, have ye? For sinners even work the same.

"And if a life desire be unto thee, and it turn thee from the light, cast it out from thee, for it is better to go through life possessing the light of truth, than losing it, and be cast into the outer darkness, where there is no light or truth.

"Be ye therefore, complete in the Consecrated Law, even as your Parent who is in heaven is complete and all perfect, and so giveth the Law to ye... For only the Law leadeth to life and health and peace, but all else leadeth to sickness and sorrow and death. Hold back not the light, yea, feed my sheep."

And Yashaya continued, saying: "Take warning, that ye do not giveth your alms before men, only to be seen of them; otherwise ye have no reward of your heavenly Parent, Who knoweth the hearts of men and every secret thing. But when thou givest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth, and take ye notice that these alms may be secret; and the Secret One which seeth in secret shall bless thee openly.

"And I say unto you, Except ye fast from the world and its evil ways and every lust, ye shall in no wise ever find the Kingdom; and except ye keep the seventh day Consecrated and honor the same Sabbath as thy forefathers the Prophets, ye shall not see the Father-Mother in heaven. For even as it is written, some

shall not follow the orders of Uriel and they shall keep the Sabbath unto the sign of the full moon and sin, neglecting the appointed times of the sun and the seasons, and they shall lead astray many in observing the Consecrated days; and the Sabbath will be profaned; for it is written by the hand of Enoch the Consecrated calendar of Mine Elect to time immemorial.

"Also, lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where decay and rust corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal; but rather, lay up for yourselves treasure in heaven, where neither rust nor rot doth corrupt. For surely where your treasure is, there will your heart be also, for out of the heart cometh forth all desire for good or for evil things.

"For truly I tell ye, the world liveth without hope of better things, but look only to the marrow for that which they do not today. Yea, the vanities of the world are as the sands of the desert and just as lonely and empty. But whosoever placeth all hope on me shall not come to disappointment but be satisfied and filled, for I am the Hope of the world, the Consecrated Promise of better things for those of the Pure Oblation. Hope ye, then, in me and my Law and ye shall see life eternal in all its fulfillment and glory. Yea, shepherd my flock and give unto them the All-Hope, even as I have given unto you. Nurse ye my little lambs, even every one thirsting and hungering for the Hope and the truth that leadeth to life."

Yashaya Tells Of The Origin Of The World

And one of Yashaya's disciples asked him, saying, "Master of all wisdom from above, tell us, please, the origin of the world, is it as the philosophers say it is?"

And Yashaya said unto him and all the others who had open ears, "Truly I say unto ye all this day, things are not always as

they appear to the one beholding, for one says the world came into being by itself, without a mighty one and without a creator, and another says the world came into being by fate, and still another says by providence, but I tell ye, all three speak not the word of truth, as not one speaks of the true origin of the world, for no man knoweth of the origin, lest the Son of Man revealeth the mystery."

And Yashaya revealed the mystery only unto his disciples in secret, and when they heard the mystery, they were astonished. And Yashaya said unto them, "Speak not this mystery to any man, lest he seeketh the all-truth and be of the children of light, for such is not for the unwise of the world to behold."

The Eyes The Lamps Of The Body

And Yashaya continued teaching the multitude surrounding him, and they listened attentively to all he spoke. And he said unto them:

"Know ye, the lamps of the body of man are the eyes; if therefore thy sight be clear and perfect, thy whole body shall be full of light. But if thine eyes be dim or shut and perceiveth not the light, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. And how great is that darkness that Satan bringeth upon them who reject the light!

"For I tell ye, Satan blindeth the minds of the unbelievers that the light reacheth not their eyes, for many wonders doeth the evil one work to mislead and deceive the faithless ones. But the sheep knoweth the light from the darkness, and they cometh out of the darkness into the light, for they belong not to Satan's harvest. Yea, the righteous seed knoweth their own root and listen to the good shepherd whenever he calleth them by name.

"Therefore I say unto you, Be not over-worried for your life, as to what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; not yet for your body, as to what ye shall put on. For is not the life you received freely, more valuable than food and the body more so than clothing? For what shall it profit a man if he gain the whole world and yet lose his life?

"I tell ye this, Behold the fowls of the air; for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your Heavenly Parent feedeth them all... Consider also the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin. And yet I say unto you, Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. Yea, observe ye the patience and endurance of every creature of AHAYAH and ye shall learn of the true value of thy life and its worth, for the world looketh after things the body needeth not, and humankind is made slaves unto Satan's ignorance, for after every lust, man striveth in vain and hastens to his grave.

"Know ye not the All-Parent seeth thy ways by day and by night, and knoweth what thou needeth for thy health and thy body and thy everlasting life? O ye of little faith, I tell ye again, be not over-worried, saying 'What shall we eat or drink, or how shall we be clothed?' For all these things the unlearned seek and are anxious for them, and on account of their anxiety, they eat and drink at the table of demons. For I tell ye truly, and believe, Satan yields a sword of seven evils, and the sword is the father of all.

The mind conceiveth through Satan, and brings forth bloodshed, first; ruin, secondly; tribulation, thirdly; captivity, fourthly; dearth, fifthly; panic, sixthly; and destruction, seventhly.

"Seek ye not, then, of Satan's evils; share not his table, decked with rich foods, taken by the sword, where life has been taken and blood has been spilled. Eat ye the simple foods of the field, that are Lawful unto ye. Neither drink ye the product of the vine, and lose thy senses, for whosoever drinketh wine no longer owns his soul, but giveth it unto Satan for every foul deed. Drink ye the waters of life, and every pure drink of the

fruitage of trees, and touch ye not the strong or sour drink that leadeth to sin.

"Worry not for the marrow, for each day bringeth enough blessing for the righteous man of AHAYAH, lest ye put thy Creator and Power to the test and sin greatly against His Consecrated Laws... For if ye seek first the Consecrated Law of the Kingdom of AHAYAH, ye shall know what the righteous man is, and every other thing shall be added unto you.

"For truly I tell ye, look not and worry not, where there be no need, for faith giveth all unto the patient of AHAYAH, for sufficient unto one day at a time is the evil and the needs thereof. Why do ye seek in advance, such things, when thou hast yet to finish this day before ye? Seek them not, but live accordingly to thy needs of the hour. Therefore, have ye faith in my words, for without faith, it is impossible to know thy All-Parent who is in heaven. For they who doubt the Son of AHAYAH, know not the Father nor the Mother, and are without faith and without hope and already as if dead."

Judge Ye Not Lest Ye Be Judged

"I tell ye also, to Judge not, that ye be not judged, for only the Son of Man judges the soul of each man according to his works and his knowledge. For how are ye to judge a wiser man than thyself, if this man understandeth the Consecrated Law, and ye do not? For surely the ignorant, without wisdom from AHAYAH, judgeth the righteous evil, and the evil righteous, for if a man knoweth not his own root, how shall he judge another?

"Let this man first come to know his own soul, before he passeth judgment on his brother, lest he defile the Consecrated Law and himself. For the Law is judge unto all and no man can place himself above the Law, lest he sin. Thus, I say unto ye,

the Law is Consecrated; give it not to the unworthy, neither cast these truths before the wicked, lest they trample them, like precious pearls, under feet of unknowing swine, and do turn again and rend you.

"Yea, even as the evil one did entertain the impossible thought and said 'I shall raise my throne above the Consecrated Law and be greater than the Eternal All;' and every evil came unto the world. Be ye not like Satan, who deceiveth minds and corrupted AHAYAH's Consecrated Law, dreaming impossible dreams that prove every evil and lie cometh forth from Unconsecrated men and demons. For the Law is perfect and true and any man whosoever deviates from the Law, departs from the light and entereth into all darkness.

"If ye truly seek the truth and the fine pearl of salvation, ask humbly before thy Creator Power, AHAYAH, and it shall be given you; be ye humble in heart and in spirit, and all Consecrated things shall be added unto you. "For what brother among ye, asketh AHAYAH for mercy and receiveth it not, and what sister among ye, asketh AHAYAH for modesty and receiveth it not, so shall every fruit of the Spirit be given unto ye, if ye ask with humble heart.

"Seek ye first the kingdom of AHAYAH and ye shall be blessed of AHAYAH and be children of Light. Therefore, I tell ye also, all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them, and what ye would not that any creature should do unto you, do ye not unto them--for this is the Law of Love that the Prophets before me spake unto your forefathers. Keep ye this Law and ye will find eternal life, for no other Law is greater than love, for the Law is love unto them obeying its sayings.

"Yea, enter ye in at the Consecrated gate to life, for the beginning of the road is the Consecrated Law and narrow is the gate unto it, whereby only the righteous shall enter in. However, few there be that find the way, for wide is the gate unto death, and broad is the road that leadeth to wickedness and many go in and return not."

And Yashaya continued to say many other things to the disciples on the mount, and great was the number who heard his words.

Yashaya Warns Of False Prophets

Who Will Twist His Words And Make A Lie Of Truth

And he went on saying to them:

"Do ye beware of false prophets, who indeed come unto you in sheep's clothing, pretending to be innocent and harmless as sheep, but inwardly are ravening wolves, with appetites lusting after the blood and flesh of innocent creatures. Yea, their hands are dripping with blood and they boast in their evil and say it is good and deceive many at the entrance of the gate. Ye shall know them by their works, for though they speak love, they give only hate and by their fruits ye shall readily know their true root-for it is they who call truth a lie, and the lie, truth.

"For do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? So shall it be, that every good tree bringeth forth Consecrated fruit, but a corrupt tree bringeth forth only evil fruit. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know the good from the evil. Beware lest ye be misled and find not the tree of life...

"For many will say to me in that day, 'Yashaya, have we not prophesied in thy Name... And in thy Name done many wonderful works? But I will say unto them, "I never knew you: depart from me, false witnesses, ye that work only evil things."

And Yashaya said unto the people many other things as written for a testimony unto all nations. And when he had finished his sermon on the mountain, the people were astonished at his great perception of all things, for Yashaya taught them as one appealing to reason and the human heart,

and not as the scribes and the Pharisees, who taught only by blind authority.

Yashaya Upholds The Pure Oblation

And Clean Diet Of Man And Beast

And it came to pass, in the course of Yashaya's travels, he came upon a place near Tiberias where can be found seven wells, and there a young man brought live rabbits and pigeons that he might eat as food with his companions. And Yashaya beholding the young man, looked upon him with much concern and said unto him:

"I do perceive thou hast a good heart and AHAYAH shall surely give thee the light of the Law. But knowest thou not that AHAYAH in the beginning gave man the fruits of the earth for food, and did not make him lower than the ape, or the ox, or the horse, or the sheep, that he should kill and eat the flesh and blood of his fellow creatures?

"For in the beginning all beasts of the field and fowl of the air and the fishes of the sea, were as the ape, the ox, the horse, and the sheep-eating the green vegetation of the earth. But ye believe that Moses commanded such creatures to be slain and offered as a sacrifice unto AHAYAH and eaten. Ye believe wrongly; ye do not know of temple oblations; for at no time did the True Almighty Supreme Power delight in or demand flesh and blood offerings, but only the Pure Oblation the unbloody sacrifice of man's obedience to His Consecrated Law.

"For Abel offered up the grains and fruits of the earth, but AHAYAH required only Abel's keeping the Consecrated Law: for the pure oblation is from the heart of man, that he seeketh after truth and righteousness and pure worship of the Eternal All.

"But I tell ye: Satan, the evil one, maketh the truth a lie, and giveth to the sons of man, flesh and blood, the burnt offering, the Unconsecrated Law of evil doers, things that my Consecrated Father hateth and abhorreth. Know ye not, before ye standeth a one greater than even Moses! Yea, even the Consecrated one, who Moses spake of is here and restoreth the truth of the Law, that ail may for a certainty know that AHAYAH is True and every man whosoever keepeth not the Consecrated Law is a liar.

"For I tell ye, the Consecrated Law of Moses and Adam are one; even as my Prophets spake unto Yasharahla, I speak. The Consecrated Law changeth not, but evil men speak according to their desires of the flesh and lust after things Unlawful. For of that, which ye offer unto AHAYAH in purity, ye may eat of freely, for it is Lawful, but of that kind which ye offer not in purity, shall ye not eat. The hour cometh when all sacrifices and blood feasts shall cease, and ye shall again worship AHAYAH according to Consecrated Law and a pure oblation."

And the young man marvelled at Yashaya's words, for he knew not the likeness of them at any time, and he said unto Yashaya, "Ye speak much truth, I knoweth not before this day. Please, continue, I do believe ye come in the spirit of Moses."

And Yashaya said unto him, "Ye listen well, may all peace be added unto ye. Now, let these innocent creatures go free, that they may rejoice in AHAYAH and bring no blood guilt to any man."

And the young man did as Yashaya told him, and did set the rabbits and pigeons free. And Yashaya helped the young man break their bonds and destroyed their cages.

But lo, the frightened creatures feared lest they should again be taken captive and moved not away from them. But Yashaya spake unto them in a certain way, and told them they were free to move on. And the creatures of AHAYAH did indeed obey Yashaya's voice and quickly departed in all gladness, free again to continue life. And the young man and some of his companions stayed on to listen to Yashaya's words.

And at that same time as they sat by the well...Yashaya stood up and cried out for all to hear: "If any are thirsty, let them come unto me and drink, for I will give to them of the waters of life freely. For they who believe in me, out of their hearts shall flow rivers of water, and that which is given unto them, shall they give even unto others with power, for their truth shall be as living waters to all that thirst, like a well from AHAYAH, springing up into everlasting life for all that obey the Consecrated Laws."

John The Baptist Inquires Of The Saviour

Is Told Yashaya Is The Promised One

And it came to pass that John the Baptist was inquiring of Yashaya, asking if he were the one that the Consecrated prophets spoke of for a certainty, or would there be another. And Yashaya's answer was:

"Behold, John my beloved, the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, and to the poor the Consecrated Law is preached." And John did know for sure, that Yashaya was the Consecrated One he had prepared the way for. And John's heart was glad and he rejoiced in the good news of The Saviour and his soul was satisfied, and he offered words of praise to AHAYAH in the Heights and thanked AHAYAH for his Kindness and mercy upon earthly man.

And Yashaya told his disciples of John, saying, "For I say unto you, Among those that are born of woman, from Adam until John, there is not a greater Humane prophet than John the Baptist. And yet, I say unto you, whichever one of you comes to be a child of AHAYAH, shall acquire the Kingdom and shall be greater than John." And many people heard Yashaya's words, but the Pharisees and some others rejected these words, being

not baptized of John, and they became agitated at Yashaya's goodness.

Yashaya Sends Forth His Apostles Unto

Yasharahla And The Nations

And Yashaya gathered unto himself the Consecrated Twelve, even his apostles after his Name, that he might send them forth unto Yasharahla...And the names of the Consecrated Twelve who stood for the Twelve tribes of Yasharahla are these: Peter, called Cephas, for the tribe of Reuben; James, for the tribe of Naphtali; Thomas, called Dydimus, for the tribe of Judah; Matthew, called Levi, for the tribe of Gad; John, for the tribe of Ephraim; Simon, for the tribe of Issachar; Andrew, for the tribe of Joseph; Nathanael, for the tribe of Simeon; Thaddeus, for the tribe of Zebulun; Jacob (James), for the tribe of Benjamin, Jude, for the tribe of Dan; Philip, for the tribe of Asher; and Judas Iscariot, who was among the disciples, but was not an Apostle; and also Barsabbas and Matthias were present with them.

Then, Yashaya in like manner called forth 12 others to be Prophets from among the Consecrated Brotherhood, the Essene Elect, saints, men of light, to be with the Apostles and shew unto them the hidden things of AHAYAH. And their names were Hermes, Aristobulus, Selenius, Nereus, Apollos, and Barsabbas; also, Andronicus, Lucius, Apelles, Zachaeus, Urbanus and Clementos.

And then Yashaya called who should spread the Good message, and I who should be leaders of the Good message. A four-fold Twelve did he call... And many others he would send

unto the people of the nations, that they might hear also the truths of the righteous Brotherhood.

And after a time, Yashaya went up into a mountain and prayed and did meditate on the good work ahead, for the time had arrived to make ready many disciples in truth of the Consecrated Law, for they would be sent out into the world as testimony to the Consecrated way of life. And Yashaya would give them power against unclean spirits and demons, and physical health reform.

Yea, a fourfold Twelve did Yashaya call forth and prepare, that he might send them first to the tribes of Yasharahla, unto each four. And Yashaya spake many things unto his chosen ones for the missions ahead, and every mystery of the Consecrated way was revealed unto them. And the chosen ones accepted the calling, and listened to every word Yashaya spake unto them, for Yashaya promised to be with them in all their trials and tribulations and in all their rejoicing in the teaching of the Consecrated way.

And after a time when all had been chosen and made ready by instructions of Yashaya, they all together stood around The Saviour, dressed in white linen robes, even assembled to be a Consecrated priesthood unto AHAYAH...

Thus, these fourfold Twelve Yashaya did send forth and granted them every authority, saying: "I will that ye be Twelve Apostles, with your companions, for a testimony unto Yasharahla. Therefore, Go ye first unto the cities of Yasharahla, and to the lost sheep of Yasharahla. And as ye go, preach, saying unto those men with hearing ears, The Kingdom of Heaven is nigh and in your midst. And even as I have baptized you in water, so also, baptize ye them who have faith and believe. For ye are given power to anoint and heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, cast out devils, and even raise the dead if need be.

"Remember, freely ye have received, so also freely give in turn. Accept no money for thy service, lest ye insult The Saviour, who sent ye forth. Also provide neither gold, nor silver, nor precious metal in your own purse, nay, nor scrip for your

travels, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves, for the workman is truly worthy of his food and shall be provided for wheresoever he goeth.

"And eat all that which is given unto you by strangers, but of that which is gotten by bloodshed, by the taking of life, touch nor eat not, for it is not Lawful to you. Nor sit ye with them who eat such things, lest ye be counted unworthy by the Law."

"Be ye also wise as serpents and harmless as doves. Be ye always Humane and innocent, and undefiled before AHAYAH. The Son of Man is not come to destroy, but to save, nor has he come to take life of man or beast, but to give life to body and soul. For I tell ye truly, fear not them which can surely kill the body of flesh, the outer garment of man, but are not able to kill the soul; but rather fear him who is able to destroy both body and soul in Gehenna.

"For the evil one seeks to destroy the Elect of AHAYAH, even as Adam was sought after, so shall ye be sought after and tempted. Be ye not taken in by smooth talk or promises of glory, even as Adam was led astray and many prophets, for this one seeks only that ye be blotted out of the Book Of Life; be on guard therefore, lest ye be fooled and transgress the Consecrated Law. Whosoever therefore shall confess the truth before men, them I will confess also before my Parent Who is in Heaven. But whosoever shall deny or pervert truth before men, them will I also openly deny before my Parent Who is in Heaven.

"For verily I tell ye, they who taketh not their stake and follow me, are not worthy of me, for he that findeth his life, shall lose it; and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall surely find it again; for I come to conquer all death for all time, and I am the love, the life and the Law of AHAYAH. They who believeth in me shall never know death at all, for death is the end for wicked men, but has no power over the righteous."

And after these and many other things were spoken and said, Yashaya appointed two and 70 also, well versed in the 72 languages of mankind, and did send them two and two with his authority into every city and place where Yashaya himself had

before preached the Consecrated Law unto the nations of the earth.

And Yashaya spake unto them concerning Babel, saying: "Know ye the evil one did confuse the pure language of man, even of Adam and Enoch, and constructed a temple wherein the true prophet of AHAYAH spake not unto the people. For Babel meaneth confusion, even as Satan is mighty one of every disorder. So have many languages come into being to mislead the righteous, for this one hateth the word of AHAYAH and seeketh the Unconsecrated tongues which keepeth man in confusion and ignorance of the Consecrated Law. For thy Power, AHAYAH, is One Supreme Power, not of disorder but of All Peace.

"Go ye therefore unto the nations and speak unto them the truth and wisdom of the only True Almighty Supreme Power, even our Eternal Father Who art in Heaven. Yea, go your many different ways, and behold I send ye forth as innocent lambs among unfed wolves. Be ye warned, that every form of evil desire shall Satan aim against ye, for truth this one hateth and twisteth into a lie and deceiveth many. Therefore trust no man nor salute no man by the way, but trust only in the messenger of the Almighty Supreme Power, who shall guide ye and minister unto ye always.

"And into whatsoever place ye enter, say first, 'Peace be to this place or household.' And if the spirit of peace be there, then allow your peace to rest upon it, if not, your peace shall come back unto you. Speak ye with any who loveth righteousness and seeketh after the Consecrated things of AHAYAH, but speak not Consecrated things with men of wicked heart, lest ye cast truth before devils that mock...

"And when some receive ye, eat such things as are set before you without the taking of life, always making thyself an example of the Consecrated way for if some offer thee flesh of animals, speak ye the truth of such foul things that they know the good from the evil.

And work good works, by healing their spiritual and physical ills, and saying unto them, 'The Kingdom of AHAYAH is come nigh unto you this day.'

"And in their home remain, teaching the Consecrated way of life to all within, but always eating and drinking such things as they give unto you without the shedding of blood or dullness of senses.

"And continue to preach in the public squares and in every house of worship wherein ye are welcome. Be ye not peddlers of the truths of AHAYAH, for precious are the gems, devils and evil men would trample upon. Therefore, go ye not from house to house as the merchant doth, imagining greatness of things which are not great but small in the eyes of AHAYAH, for AHAYAH knoweth the sheep and the sheep heareth His voice and come out from darkness.

"For I say unto ye all, the Perfect Father perceives the hearts of men and sendeth His Consecrated messengers to guide thy steps and maketh the roadway before thee. Ye bringeth the truth unto men, but mine messengers separate the sheep from the goats and leadeth you in all things.

"Cast not The Saviour before devils, lest they trample Him under foot, and bring shame to thy All-Parent in Heaven... For the fine pearl is The Saviour, but the poor in spirit only receive Him. Yea, the worldly wise seek only the vanity of the world and corrupt themselves by it, for they seek not the All-Truth which leadeth to life eternal, but the empty sayings of men, which leadeth to sin and death.

"Be ye fishers of men and cast thy nets for the riches of Heaven, in that ye become not crude tools of Satan, but fine instruments of The Saviour, ever seeking the lost sheep of AHAYAH, scattered about in every nation of man, even as the waters cover the sea basins. For I tell ye, truly, Satan also gathers seed into the evil harvest, and whatsoever Satan gathereth, he keepeth and declareth victory over the good. But I say unto ye all, whatsoever this one doeth, leave it be, for authority is granted the evil one to gather seed, even as the

Consecrated messengers gather the righteous seed of AHAYAH, over whom Satan hath no power.

"Yea, Consecrated messengers knoweth the seed of AHAYAH and leadeth you unto every one of them, but ye shall feed my sheep with the truths of the Kingdom. And if any man deny to feed the sheep of the true fold, he shall not inherit the blessings laid down even from the foundation of the world. Go, and feed the lost sheep, even Yasharahla and every nation of men who love righteousness and the pure oblation teach unto them all I have taught unto you. If they be of the true fold, they will listen unto thy voice and know that ye speak in The Saviour."

"But into whatsoever city ye enter and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same and say, 'Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you; notwithstanding be ye certain, that the Kingdom of AHAYAH is come nigh unto you, but ye have rejected it.' For those of these cities that hear you, hear me also; and they that despise you, despise me also, and they that despise me, despise Him that sent me. But let all be persuaded in their own minds, for by their evil, will they be judged, and by their good rewarded.

"Be ye merciful with every nation of people and at all times be ye patient, in order that ye shall obtain mercy also. Forgive others freely, so ye shall be forgiven in like manner. Remember always, with what measure ye mete, with the same it be meted unto you also. For as ye do unto others, so shall it be done unto you. As ye give, so shall it be given unto you. As ye judge others, so ye be judged. As ye serve others, so shall ye be served.

"Speak not a harsh word ever, nor belittle those below you in wisdom. For AHAYAH is just, and rewardeth every one according to their works, good and bad, for that which they sow, they shall also reap. Go therefore out unto the nations and speak truth to them of The Saviour, even all that I have told ye. Yea, teach them the Consecrated way of life; for I tell ye truly, all must be Humane to be worthy of me and learn of the mysteries of AHAYAH. My peace be with thee, one and all, till the

consummation of the wicked age, I am with thee in all things. For all things must see fulfillment and be fulfilled in order that truth be made manifest in the world and ignorance be put to shame; for although ye be in the world, ye are not part of the world. For the time cometh when all falsehood shall be uncovered and the True Supreme Power, AHAYAH, vindicated of the unworthy sayings of man.”

And the disciples of Yashaya did journey into every land far away-into Egypt, into Persia, into India-and into every land where Yashaya had healed the spiritual and physical ills of the people. And surely did Yashaya keep his word unto them, that disciples of light would come and teach the Consecrated way of life. And all of Yasharahla was given testimony of the truth... And every nation of earth did receive the Consecrated Law and did learn of The Saviour and the Father-Mother of all creation.

Yashaya Feeds Five Thousand With Six Leaves

And Seven Clusters Of Grapes

And it came to pass that after Yashaya had done and said many other things, multitudes began to follow him wherever he travelled hither or thither, and it was difficult for Yashaya and his disciples to be alone. But Yashaya was moved with compassion toward them, because he realized they were as sheep having not a shepherd to care for their needs.

So it was, that one day Yashaya and some of the disciples departed for a deserted place; but even here the people followed, for want of Yashaya's words. And it was at this time, Yashaya and the disciples wanted to eat and rest. And Yashaya said unto them, Give them also to eat. But the disciples

answered, How shall this be, we have only six leaves, and seven clusters of grapes.

And Yashaya commanded them to make all sit down by divisions of 50. And when he had taken of the six leaves and the seven clusters of grapes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed and broke the leaves and the grapes also, and gave them to his disciples. And they divided them among them all, and they did all eat, and were filled...Some 5000 men, women and children...

And lo, they took up 12 baskets full of fragments that were left over. And Yashaya taught them the meaning of the Consecrated Law, and when the people had seen the miracle and heard his sayings, they were filled with great joy, and said, "Truly, this is that Prophet even Moses spake of, this Yashaya of Nazareth."

The following day... Many of the 5000 fed with the leaves and the grapes, were again seeking Yashaya, and when they had found him... Yashaya said unto them, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the leaves and the fruit and were filled. But I say to ye, this day, work not for the food which perisheth, but rather for that food which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of Man, Who is also the Child of AHAYAH, shall give unto you."

Then they said unto Yashaya, "What shall we do that we may work for this food you speak of" And Yashaya answered and said unto them, "This is the work of AHAYAH, that ye believe the truth of the Consecrated Law in me, and who I am, for it is I only, who giveth it unto you, yea, the Consecrated truth and the way to Life."

And they said unto Yashaya, "What sign shewest thou then, that we may see and believe thee? For our forefathers did eat manna in the desert, even bread from heaven."

Then Yashaya said unto them, "Truly, I say unto you, Moses gave you not the true bread from heaven, but my Parent giveth you now the true bread from heaven and the fruit of the living vine. For I am that food of AHAYAH which cometh down from heaven and giveth life unto the world... I am the true Bread, I am the living Vine, the same am I that appeared unto Adam and

promised his deliverance. For they that come to me shall never hunger, and they that believe on me shall never thirst. And verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh and drink the blood of AHAYAH, ye have no life in you... For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of AHAYAH who sent me. For His will is, that of all who are given unto me [should lose none, but should raise them up again."

And some of the Jews murmured at him, because he said, 'I'm the bread which cometh down from heaven, for the Jews believed not in him, but were envious of his good works. But Yashaya knowing their hard hearts, answered and said unto them, "Murmur ye not among yourselves, for none can come to me, except Consecrated Love and Consecrated Wisdom draw them, and these shall rise again. For it is written in the Prophets, 'They shall be all taught of AHAYAH.' Therefore I say unto ye, every man who hath heard and hath learned the Truth of the Consecrated Law, cometh quickly, indeed unto me...For they who believe my Laws have everlasting life."

Yashaya The True Bread And The Living Vine

"That is why I am the true Bread and the living Vine. Yea, your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, but are dead. But this is the food of AHAYAH which cometh down from heaven, that whosoever eat thereof, shall not die for I am the living food which came down from heaven; if any eat of this food they shall live forever. For know ye, that the Consecrated Bread that I will give is My Law and the Vine which I will give is my life."

And again the Jews murmured and questioned among themselves: "How can this man give us himself for food? Surely this man speaks foolish things to grown men."

But again Yashaya answered them and said: "Think ye that speak of the eating of flesh, which ye ignorantly do in the Temple of AHAYAH? Indeed, Ye think evil things, for, lo, my body is the substance of AHAYAH, and this is meat indeed, and my blood is the life of AHAYAH, and is drink indeed. I say to ye then, think ye not therefore of flesh and blood, as your ancestors, who lusted for flesh, and flesh they did receive and eat of corruption till it stank in the nostrils, and their carcasses fell by the thousand in the wilderness by reason of the plague. For of such ones it is written, 'They shall wander a Jubilee, nine and 40 years in the wilderness till they are purified from their lusts, ere they enter the land of rest, yea seven times seven years shall they wander because they have not known My Consecrated Ways, neither obeyed My Consecrated Laws.'

"Thus, I say unto ye, they who eat this Consecrated flesh, and drink this Consecrated blood dwell in me and I in them...As the Father-Mother of life hath sent me, and by Whom I live, so they that eat of me, who am the Law and the life, even they shall live by me. For I came down from heaven as the living Law in the flesh and my blood imparts eternal life to all who obey. Let them with ears hear and with eyes see, for it is I before you this day who giveth such Consecrated things freely unto the sons of man."

But some of Yashaya's disciples understood not the meaning of Yashaya's words, and reasoned that this was a difficult saying and who can understand it? For they could not realize that Yashaya was the living bread that gives life, for they imagined blood sacrifices the Pharisees offered at the Temple out of Lawlessness and ignorance. For great was the number of innocent animals slaughtered and offered up to AHAYAH in place of the Pure Oblation, and great was the blood- guilt and evil of their ways, for AHAYAH at no time desired bloodshed, but only obedience to His Laws and the sacrifice of good works and a pure heart.

Yashaya, knowing some of his disciples believed in him not as the living bread came down from heaven, said unto them: "Do these words offend you? Do ye not know that it is the spirit that

quickeneth, and that flesh and blood profiteth nothing? My words are spirit and they are life. Yea, for so great a time, ye have been subjected to mere doctrines of men and devils, for ye know not the lie from the truth, and ye believe not truth when spoken - for if ye believe not the Son of Man, who hath been sent from heaven to work many great things, then who shall ye believe or hearken to? For I tell ye, this day, there are some among you that claimeth to be my disciples but believe not in my words, and understand not the Consecrated truths of AHAYAH, for truth is not in ye, lest ye would know me and my words." From that day on, many of his disciples left off and walked no more with Yashaya, for the all-truth was not in them, nor did they prove to be righteous seed.

Part III

Only Yashaya Has Sayings Of Everlasting Life

Then Yashaya said unto all those disciples remaining, "Will ye also depart from me?" But Simon Peter who was among them, answered Yashaya and said, "Master of the Consecrated Law, to whom shall we go? For truly thou hast the words of everlasting life; and we do believe and we are for a certainty sure that thou art The Saviour. We doubt not, that thou art a Son of the Living and only True Supreme Power, AHAYAH."

And it was later as Yashaya sat at supper with his disciples, that one of them said unto him: "Consecrated Master. I knowest what thou sayest, that thou wilt give thy flesh to eat and thy blood to drink, but for many it is a difficult saying. Tell us therefore, more of this saying that all of us may understand.

And Yashaya, looking upon them and knowing their humble and contrite spirit, said unto them: "The words which I spoke unto you before, are Spirit and they are Life. But to the ignorant and carnally minded, they savor of bloodshed and death. But I say unto you, blessed are they who do understand the truthful meaning.

"Behold, I shall explain that ye shall know the all. Ye know of the corn which groweth up into ripeness and is harvested, and then ground in the mill, and baked with fire into bread; of this is my body made, which ye see this night. And ye also know of the grapes, which grow on the vine unto ripeness, and are plucked and crushed in the winepress, and so yield the fruit of the vine—of this fruit of the vine and of water is made my blood. For thine own eyes bear witness of me, that the Son of Man partaketh only of the fruits of the trees and the seeds of the herbs, as his food, and these are changed by the Spirit into my flesh and my blood. And of these alone and their like shall ye eat also, for whoso believe in me are my true disciples, for of these simple foods, in the Spirit, come life and health and every kind of healing unto man.

"Therefore as in the natural Laws of nature so in the spiritual Laws of the ALL, my doctrine and my life shall be food and drink unto you-the bread of Life and the Vine of Salvation. For as in nature the corn and the grape are transmuted into flesh and blood, so must your natural minds be changed into spiritual minds. For again I verily say unto you, in the beginning, all creatures of AHAYAH did find their sustenance in the herbs and the fruits of the earth alone, but the evil one turned many from the use which AHAYAH had given them, to that which was contrary to their original use. For the eating of flesh and blood of both animals and man, Satan the AHAYAH of this world did introduce unto man and beast alike. For I say unto you, not only did Satan incite man to eat man and animal alike, but also incited the very beasts to devour one another. But even the beasts shall yet return to their natural food, as it is written in the Prophets, and most truly their words shall not fail.

"So be ye not like the ignorant without AHAYAH's Law, for they imagine that only blood will wash them clean of sins, even as they eat the flesh of their innocent victims. But such ones are from their father Satan, and desire not the truth of my commandments.

"Know ye, now, what I say unto thee, Keep my commandments and be ye Humane and live the righteous life, and happy and healthy shall ye be in this life, and in that which is to come. Marvel not therefore, that I said unto you, Except ye eat the flesh and drink the blood of AHAYAH, ye have no life in you. For it is said, 'the meek and the humble shall inherit the earth,' yea, even all they who seek the Humane life among the creatures of AHAYAH... for I am the Consecrated Law come down from heaven that whosoever eateth of my table and obey, the same eateth of my body, the bread of life; and whosoever drinketh of my blood, the rivers and streams of purifying waters, shall not know death at all. For I am the Law and the Life and the Way. imparting eternal life unto the righteous sons of man."

And the disciples now understanding the meaning of Yashaya's words, said unto him, "Consecrated Master, we do

indeed now know; evermore give us to eat of this bread, and to drink of this cup, for thy truths are meat and drink unto us; and by thy Substance may we live forever according to thy promise."

Blood And Sacrifices Vain Do Not Take Away Sin

And it came to pass that Yashaya was again teaching his disciples in the outer courtyard of the Temple, and one of them said unto him: "Master of all knowledge, please tell us of this saying among the priests of the Temple, for they say that without shedding of blood, there is no remission of sins. Can then the blood offerings of the Law they obey, take away sin and wash clean?"

And Yashaya, knowing that the Law of Moses was corrupted by the scribes, who even Jeremiah and Isaiah spoke of, said unto his disciples these words: "See ye, the Temple, the house of AHAYAH, daily ye know that thousands of innocents are slain and offered up, and their flesh consumed by men as Unlawful food; and yet the Prophets cried out with loud voice that no blood offering, of beast or bird, or man or woman, can take away or wash sin clean! For I say unto ye, how can the conscience be purified from sin by the shedding of innocent blood? Nay, it will only increase the condemnation, for it is sin against the Consecrated Law AHAYAH giveth first unto Adam, Enoch and Noah. Save by repentance and amendment only, there can be no remission of sins!"

"For the prophet wrote: "Put your blood sacrifices to your burnt offerings, and away with them, and cease ye from the eating of flesh, for I spake not to your fathers, nor commanded them, when I brought them out of Egypt, concerning these things. But this thing I commanded saying: Obey my voice and

walk in the Consecrated Laws that I have commanded you, and ye shall be my people... But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear.

"And what doth the Eternal Being command to you also, but to do justice, love mercy and walk humbly with your AHAYAH? This indeed is the pure oblation! For is it not written that in the beginning AHAYAH ordained the fruits of the trees and seeds and the herbs to be food for all flesh? Yea, it is written, but they have made the House of Prayer, a den of thieves and merchants, and for the Pure Oblation with Incense, they have polluted My altars with blood, and eaten of the flesh of the slain! So, I say unto you now: Shed no innocent blood nor eat ye flesh ever, but walk uprightly, love mercy, and do justly, for if ye be Humane and keep my Laws and commands, your days shall be long and pleasant in the earth; and good health shall cling unto you even into old age of many years. For behold, the corn that groweth... with the other grain, is it not transmuted by the Spirit into my flesh? Behold the grapes...with the other fruits of the earth, are they not transmuted by the Spirit into my blood?

"Let these then, with your own bodies and souls be your Memorial to the Eternal All... For in these only is the presence of AHAYAH manifest as the Substance and as the Life of the world. I tell ye, therefore, of these shall ye freely eat and drink for the remission of sins, and for the eternal life ahead."

And the disciples were now well pleased with Yashaya's answer, and praised him greatly and said, "So let your words come to pass, Master. For we do believe you to be the only hope of the world, for you alone speak such things of great mercy and love for all the creatures of AHAYAH."

Yashaya Condemns The Ill Treatment Of A Camel

And at another time while Yashaya was on his way to Jerusalem, he came upon a camel overladen with wood, and the beast could move no further up the hill. And Yashaya looked upon the driver who did beat him mercilessly and cruelly, but even the severe blows would not make the camel move one step further.

Yashaya disturbed at the ill treatment of this poor innocent beast, said unto the driver: "Wherefore beatest thou, thy poor brother?" And the man answered Yashaya and said, "I know not that he is my brother, for is he not only a beast of burden, and made to serve me?"

But Yashaya said unto him, "Hath not the Eternal Father in heaven made of the same substance, thy camel and also thy children who serve thee; and have ye not one breath of life, which ye have both received from above? Know ye not, that man was to serve the beast ye so mercilessly beat and not the beast serve man? For truly, men sow and reap, but the beast knoweth not; think ye, therefore, to show mercy on those weaker than ye in mind, and the True Supreme Power, AHAYAH, will return mercy unto thee.

"For by an animal's strength, he is not judged, but the compassion of his master is judged and weighed in the scales. Learn ye the justice and mildness of the righteous, who treat all of AHAYAH's creatures even as brothers and sisters of the great Household of AHAYAH, and ye shall greatly be rewarded, for he who treats a poor beast with compassion and kindness even loves his own flesh and cherishes it."

And the man marvelled at Yashaya's words and did cease from beating the camel, and did take off some of the wood, and the camel walked up the hill, and stopped no more till he ended his journey. And the camel sensed the great compassion and mercy of Yashaya, and the man also was interested in Yashaya's doctrines and asked further things in the way of the Consecrated Law. And Yashaya gladly taught him and told him much of the Consecrated way of life, and the man became one of his disciples, much happier for the experience.

Yashaya Tells His Disciples To Feed His Sheep

And it came to pass that while Yashaya was in the midst of a pasture and many sheep were about, his disciples were asking numerous questions concerning the great work ahead of telling all peoples of Yashaya's truths. And one of the disciples, known as Simon Peter, asked Yashaya: "Tell us, Master, how are we to serve the people with the same understanding as thou teachest us?"

And Yashaya said unto him, "Know ye the Consecrated Law and its simple meanings?" And Simon Peter answered him saying: "Yea, I understand it well, for thou hast spoken of it many times and demonstrated its power even unto all of thy disciples."

And Yashaya said unto him: "Ye know well, for I say unto thee this day, if ye keep my Law and my saying, ye shall in no way be troubled, nor shall ye neglect the sheep of my pasture. For behold these sheep in the field; how they hearken unto their shepherd and hear his voice, even as my sheep hear me and I, them. I tell ye, there- fore, feed my sheep, for the Eternal Father in Heaven and the Consecrated Mother request it from thee, even as they requested it of me. Feed my sheep, for they await thy word and looketh for the Consecrated way of life, and they are the true seed of Yasharahla, scattered hither and thither among every nation."

And Peter said unto Yashaya, "But Master, how are we to find these lost sheep ye speak of this day, for many are they, but few are we who follow the Consecrated way?"

And Yashaya said unto him again: "Peter, Feed my sheep, for it is requested of you to do so, for I say unto you the Consecrated messengers have charge over the affairs of men, yea, even over the lives of my sheep, and they will lead thee to

the sheep and instruct thee in Consecrated ways; for many indeed are the scattered sheep of Yasharahla, even from all nations under the sun, shall they be gathered and fed. For I say unto thee this day. with the food of the Consecrated Law shall ye feed them and they shall be satisfied and hunger no more. Yea, the bread of life give unto them and the water of life add unto them, one and all. Behold the young lambs, innocent and pure and without sin or guile, see how they listen to the sound of their master in charge. So also, my sheep shall listen to thy sounds of truth and come forth and be gathered into a great nation, a Consecrated people unto AHAYAH, after the manner of the Brotherhood wherein all are in peace and love.

"Peter, feed my sheep, that they lack not the Consecrated Laws of truth, and thirst not for the waters of eternal life, for it is so written, 'They shall all be taught of AHAYAH.' Lo! the humble spirit of the sheep! Lo! The meekness of their merciful ways! Lo! the very sheep of my pasture are given into thy hand for safe keeping; protect them from every vile thing and the Eternal Father-Mother in Heaven will rejoice in thy good works and bless thee with much greatness and authority."

And Peter said unto Yashaya, "Yea, Master, thy sheep shall be fed even unto the ends of thy earth, for we do believe in thy words as the Good Shepherd over the Flock of AHAYAH."

The Humane Saviour Man At His Best

And Yashaya journeyed again into Galilee and came to a certain tree and fasted and prayed beneath it for many days.

And there came Mary Magdalene and other women wanting of the Consecrated way of life, and they ministered unto Yashaya of their substance, and Yashaya did teach them of the Consecrated things of AHAYAH.

And the Humane Nature of Yashaya was manifested greatly, for all the birds gathered around him, and welcomed him with

their song, and many other living creatures came unto his feet and did gather around and near him: does, the red fox, sheep, rabbits, squirrels, even skunks and little field mice played about; and Yashaya did feed them, and they ate one and all out of his hands.

And the creatures of the Consecrated Father did indeed sense the Humane Yashaya, and were unafraid in his presence, nor did the fox do harm to the weaker animals round about, but was at peace with all.

And the women assembled there were amazed and astonished at what they beheld, and said, "Lo, even the animals and birds respond to Yashaya's great loving kindness and mercy; surely this is the Son of the Father, sent from above."

And when Yashaya departed from that place, he blessed the women and the creatures of AHAYAH who shewed love unto him; and turning to the fig tree, he blessed it also, saying:

"Thou hast given me shelter and shade from the burning sun, and with all this, thou hast also given me food. Blessed be thou, Consecrated creation of AHAYAH and messengers; increase and be fruitful, and let all who come to thee, find rest and shade and food, and let the birds of the sky rejoice in thy branches. And behold, the fig tree grew and flourished exceedingly great, and its branches took root downward, and sent shoots upward, and it spread mightily, so that no tree was like unto it for size or beauty, and the over-abundance of its good fruit.

And Yashaya said unto the women who watched and were astonished at the sight, "Yea, I say unto ye, even the trees of the earthly mother have ears and hear and have eyes and see the glory of the Son of AHAYAH, for the Consecrated Father above all hast delivered unto the earth many forms of life, yea, kingdoms among kingdoms of living creatures, all Consecrated unto the Almighty Supreme Power. Learn ye the mysteries of Life and ye shall have life, know ye the creatures of AHAYAH, and AHAYAH shall know ye, and show ye the all of things under His one great Household of Life.

"For I say unto ye truly, this day, from the least of these creatures to the greatest, my Father knows each by name and

purpose, for every creature on earth has purpose and life, and man is given power to do them good or evil. Yea, the righteous know the creatures of AHAYAH and respect their place among the living creation of the vast miracles of nature. Think ye, owe not love to the small ant who builds his home in the sand and cares for the young and feeds them. Think ye this creature is too small for thy concern and mercy? Think ye not wrong of such creatures, for all are of AHAYAH and share life in the universal plan of the Eternal All. The least is as great as the greatest and the greatest is as great as the least, all being equal under the Laws of AHAYAH, Who giveth life and will to live in every creature on earth.

"Shew mercy unto these small creatures and AHAYAH shall pour out much mercy on thee, for he who cares for the needs of the least of all creatures, cares for the needs of the Son of man, who came down from heaven to restore every creation unto its root, that the earth may again return to its former glory."

And the women marvelled at the words of Yashaya, and said among themselves, "Behold, the Son of the Living AHAYAH, he cares even for the smallest of thy creatures; by such love and mercy he is indeed The Saviour."

And Yashaya hearing the words they spake, said unto them again: "Yea, he who is faithful and caring in small things, shall be greater yet in caring for the interests of my kingdom which is among ye this day; for by Humane Love shall the meek and humble inherit the blessings stored up for them, and the earth shall be given unto them to rule."

And after saying many other things, Yashaya departed from among them and said unto them: "All peace of the earthly messengers and the heavenly messengers be unto you, yea, seek ye the all-peace of AHAYAH and every joy shall be added unto thy soul."

Yashaya Helps A Small Kitten In Need

And after a time, Yashaya entered into a small village where he found a kitten, a young cat, which had none to care for her. And she was hungry and cried unto him for help, and Yashaya picked her up, and put her inside his garment, and there she lay in his bosom. And when Yashaya came into the village square, he set food and drink before the cat, and she did eat and drink and shewed thanks unto him.

And Yashaya gave the cat unto one of his disciples, who was a widow, whose name was Lorenza, and she took fine care of her. And some of the people in the village said, "This man careth for all creatures, small and great; are they his brothers and sisters that he should love them so?"

And Yashaya hearing their words, said unto them: "Verily, these are your fellow creatures of the great Household of the Eternal Being. Yea, they indeed are thy brethren and sisters, and have the same breath of life in the Eternal Almighty Supreme Power, they being precious souls breathing the Spirit of Life, good and Consecrated before AHAYAH. And I tell ye, truly, whosoever careth for one of the least of these innocent creatures, and giveth it to eat and drink in its need, the same doeth it unto me. And whoso willingly allows one of these my creatures to be in want, and defendeth it not when evilly threatened, the same one allows the evil as if done unto me; for as ye have done wrongly in this life and caused harm to the great Household of AHAYAH, so shall it be charged against thy soul. For I tell ye truly, the wicked one prepareth a place for the evil and a judgment; and none unrighteous shall escape, for by evil, the evil one judges and condemns the souls of many. How then are ye to flee the judgment of Gehenna if ye ill-treat my innocent creatures? Know ye, bloodguilt of man or beast is the crime of demons, for it originated with the evil one and AHAYAH is far from those who sin in this manner.

"Flee ye, bloodguilt; but care for the innocent creatures even as ye care for thy own young, whom ye love and cherish. And fall not into the judgment of the evil one, for this one demands an eye for an eye and life for a life; for vengeance and revenge belongeth only to this evil one who claimeth to be like AHAYAH, but in truth is a liar and the founder of the lie.

"For I tell ye, thy Father-Mother AHAYAH in heaven seeketh not revenge nor to avenge, but is above the thoughts of self-professed false mighty ones who through their ignorance rule the earth in error and in sin. For what relationship hath light with darkness, or how cometh something clean and pure from something unclean and defiled? I tell ye, it cannot be, for the evil one speaks according to the evil of ignorance and bathes in the darkness of self-creation, whereas the Consecrated ones dwell in the unapproachable light, where no darkness cometh near. Yea, evil cometh from evil roots and goodness cometh from Consecrated roots; know ye thy roots and be free from slavery and the bondage of Satan."

And the people in the village were amazed at Yashaya's words and wondered greatly of his wisdom of all things, and did take heed and wanted to learn more of the Consecrated way of life...

Unlawful To Torture Or Torment Animals

And on another occasion, some of Yashaya's disciples came and told him of a certain Egyptian, a son of Belial (Satan), who taught others that it was Lawful to torment and torture animals, if their suffering brought any profit to man. And hearing this report, Yashaya said unto them:

"Verily I say unto you, they who participate in and contemplate profits which are gotten by wronging one of

AHAYAH's innocent creatures, cannot be righteous, nay, nor can they be allowed to touch Consecrated things, or even come near to the table of the Almighty Supreme Power, nor can they teach the mysteries of the Kingdom. For I tell ye, those whose hands are stained with blood, and whose mouths are defiled with the flesh of innocent creatures, are not worthy of life in this world, nor in the world to come. Let such be born again to the sacred truths of the kingdom or forever be forgotten of AHAYAH, for by no means will such enter the Kingdom of light, but will remain in darkness due to their bloodguilt.

"Let all know that AHAYAH giveth the grains and the fruits of the earth for food, both to man and beast, and let no man say he is righteous, if he eat not the Lawful sustenance of the body. For truly I tell thee, the robber who breaketh into the house made by man is guilty, but they who break into the house made by AHAYAH, even of the least of these, are the greatest evil doers."

"Wherefore, I say unto all who desire to be my true disciples, keep your hands from bloodshed and let no flesh meat enter your mouths, for AHAYAH is just and bountiful, who ordaineth that man shall live by the fruits and seeds of the earth alone.

"But this I also tell ye, if any animal suffer greatly, and if its life be a misery unto it, or if it be dangerous unto you, release it from its life quickly, and with as little pain as possible. But remember ye to send it forth in love and mercy and only as the last thing done unto it, after all else hath failed ye. For I tell ye, truly, men fear animals in vain, and seek to destroy them out of fear and ignorance, so judge ye not every animal vicious, wrongly, lest ye be destroying the innocent creatures of AHAYAH in sin."

"Yea, torment them not nor torture them in life or death or for profit of any kind, lest the Eternal Father withdraw His mercy from you. Yea, shew mercy unto them, as ye expect mercy to be shewed unto you; for every beast, small and great. Hath been given into your hands and under your care, so remember ye, well, whatsoever ye do unto the least of these my children,

ye do it unto me. For I am in them and they are in me, truly all of them are my creatures of good and Consecrated standing.

"For AHAYAH cursed not any creature of the earth nor did He curse man, but the evil one bringeth all calamity into the world and did destroy the unity of every kingdom of life. For I tell ye truly, that in all the joys of the animal kingdom, I do rejoice greatly, but in all their afflictions, I am also afflicted. On this account, I say unto you, Se be ye Humane and Kind, one to another, and to all the Creatures of AHAYAH."

And the people were amazed at Yashaya's authority to speak such words, for many gathered there were flesh eaters and cruel to their animals, for their ignorance of the Consecrated Law was great and they realized not how they wronged each other and the creatures of AHAYAH.

The Eating Of Animals Birds And Fish Unlawful

Fishermen Condemned

And on another day, the question of eating dead things was again presented, and some of Yashaya's newer disciples gathered around him and asked: "Master, ye do indeed know all things, and thy wisdom of the Consecrated Law excels all others; tell us, therefore, is the eating of sea creatures Lawful as some say?"

And Yashaya looked upon them with sad eyes, for he knew they were yet unlearned men and their hearts were yet hardened by false doctrines of devils; and he said unto them:

"See ye the fishes of the sea, as we stand beside the seashore and look upon the waters of many lives. Yea, the water is their world, even as the dry land belongeth to man; I ask ye, do the fishes come unto thee and ask of thee for thy dry land or of its foods? Nay, nor is it Lawful for thee to go into the sea and ask for things which belong not unto thee; for the earth

is divided into three kingdoms of souls-one of the land, one of the air, and one of the sea, each according to its kind. And deposition for the Eternal Being hath given unto them each the Spirit of life and the Consecrated Breath, and what He giveth freely unto His creatures, neither men nor messengers have authority to take back or claim as their own.

"For behold the fisherman, how he takes not what is his own, a thief he is, he stealeth the treasures of the deep and disrupts the Consecrated life of the blessed, for hath not AHAYAH blessed the sea creatures in the age they were created, and said unto them all: 'Yea, it is Good and Consecrated, let them have life and bring forth after their kind and let them rejoice in their watery home and sing unto me songs of praise and of much joy and peace.' But the fisherman casts many kinds of food into the waters, because each one of the fish has his own food, and the fish then sees and pursues the food and is snatched up; and the fisherman rejoiceth, because he has caught the unwise fish.

"And most truly I tell ye, Satan, like the fisherman, casts his hooks into ye, for the evil one lies in wait, wishing to seize thee, that he might swallow thee up and rejoice at the catch. For Satan, likened to a fisherman, places many foods before thy eyes, wishing to make thee desirous of them, even if only to taste a little, so that he may seize thee, and bring thee out of light into darkness. Wherefore, I say unto thee, do not be touching the food of Satan, for the wicked one lies in wait for the unwise and the unlearned with many hooks and traps and every kind of net, for if ye be tempted with a single Unlawful food, it is necessary for ye to desire all others, and finally, then, such Unlawful things become the food of death; and Satan is victorious. Wherefore, Be ye not deceivers as fishermen, men of trickery, nor be eating the catch thereof, for many are they who Satan ensnares with the taste of Unlawful things and maketh them partners in death."

And Yashaya's disciples were well pleased with Yashaya's answer and they remarked of his great understanding of the

Consecrated Laws of AHAYAH and the workings of Satan the evil one.

Yashaya Releases The Caged Birds

And it came to pass, as Yashaya was traveling to Jericho, he met a man with a cage overcrowded with birds, which he had caught, and among them were young doves. And Yashaya saw how the birds were in misery, having lost their freedom, and moreover being tormented with hunger and thirst.

So, Yashaya said unto the man: "What doest thou with these weaker creatures of AHAYAH?" And the man answered, "I go on my way to make a living, for I sell these birds which I have taken freely of."

And Yashaya said unto him, "What thinkest thou, if another man, stronger than thou or with greater craft, were to bind thee and cage thee, or thy wife, or thy children; and throw them into a cage, in order to sell them into captivity for profit, thus making his living by such? I ask thee, are not these thy fellow creatures, but only weaker than thou art? And doth not the same Supreme Power, AHAYAH, our Father-Mother care for them as for thee? I tell ye, let these thy little brethren and sisters go free, and see that thou do this cruel thing no more, but take up a living of honest means, whereby causing no harm to any of AHAYAH's innocent creatures."

And the man marvelled at Yashaya's words and listened unto him and agreed to let the birds go free. And when the man unbound the birds, they flew unto Yashaya and rested upon his shoulder and did sing songs unto him and there they remained for a time until they flew away in freedom. And the man was astonished at the sight he beheld and asked further of Yashaya many things, and Yashaya did minister unto him for a good part

of a day. And after the man departed, he learnt the craft of making baskets, and did earn his bread honestly and without bloodguilt, with no further harm to AHAYAH's creatures; and after a time he did destroy his cages and traps, and became a disciple of the Consecrated Way of life. And in the course of time he also learned of the Humane Life and did instruct others even in the same instructions, Yashaya did teach him by, that all creatures of AHAYAH were born free and should remain free to live in joy and peace among their own kind

The Return Of The Consecrated Twelve

And in the course of time, the Consecrated Twelve apostles did return and regather unto Yashaya and did relate unto him the many things of their journeys to the twelve tribes of Yasharahla. And it was at this time when Yashaya was sitting near the sea, in a circle of twelve palm trees... The chosen twelve and their disciples came unto him. And there they all together sat under the shade of the trees.

And Yashaya spake unto them many things...And Yashaya said unto them, "But whom do ye say that I am now?"

And the apostles in turn answered: "Thou are indeed the Consecrated Saviour, the Son of the True AHAYAH Eternal, who descendeth from heaven and dwelleth in the hearts of them who believe and obey the Consecrated Law. For we, thy Consecrated twelve have worked every good thing in thy Name and it was accomplished, even as ye said unto us in the beginning. Yea, we have been granted authority to heal every sickness Satan the evil one putteth on earth, and yet raise the dead; for even the demons are subject unto us through thy Consecrated Name!

"And in every place we goeth, the Ruwach ha' Qodesh goeth also, and is there for strength and wisdom in all things. Yea, all things ye spake unto us are true and proven; we have become Sons of the Eternal Father/Mother in heaven for a certainty."

And Yashaya said unto them: "Blessed are ye my twelve, who do believe, for flesh and blood hath not revealed these things unto you, but only the Spirit of AHAYAH which dwelleth within you. For, I indeed am the Way, the Truth, and the Life; and the Truth understandeth all things. For I say unto ye, All Truth is in AHAYAH, and I bear testimony unto the All Truth. I am the true Rock, and on this Rock do I build my Church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it, nay, for out of this Rock flow rivers of living water to give life to the peoples of the earth.

"But behold, and beware, there shall arise after you, men of perverse minds who shall through ignorance or through craft, suppress many truths which I have spoken unto you, and lay to me things which I never spoke at all, thereby sowing tares among the good wheat which I have given you to sow in the world.

"Then shall the truth of AHAYAH endure the contradictions of evil doers... But the time cometh when the things which they have hidden, shall be revealed and made known, and the truth shall make free those which were bound by falsehood and enslaved by Satan's deceptions and lies... Woe is the time when the evil spirit of the world entereth into the Church, and my doctrine and precepts are made void through the corruption of men and of women. Yea, woe is the world when the light is hidden and truth abandoned.

"For all these things shall come to pass... For many are they who shall trespass against my Consecrated Laws and seek the Laws of the evil one, for they will love the lie and hate the truth and yearn for every evil desire and lust contrary to nature."

And at that time Yashaya lifted his voice to heaven and said: "I thank Thee, O most righteous Parent, Creator of Every Perfect Gift, that though these things are hidden from the worldly wise, they are nevertheless revealed unto babes."

Only Yashaya Gives Rest For He Is The True Rest

"Come, therefore, unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you my rest. Yea, take my yoke upon you and learn of me, for I am meek, I am Humane, I am the Consecrated Way, and then ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is equal and it is easy going, and my burden is light and presseth not unequally; for know ye, that no one knows the Father, lest he know me first. For if ye know me not and reject my Laws, ye shall in no way enter into my rest or cometh into peace and joy of life; for my rest is life unto all those who seek after the eternal treasures of heaven and worry not over the vain glories of the world."

Yashaya Again Gives The Consecrated Humane Law

After six days, when the Feast of Tabernacles was nigh at hand, Yashaya did take the Consecrated Twelve and did bring them up into a high mountain away from the people, and as he was praying, the fashion of his countenance was changed, and he was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sun, and his robe was white as the light.

And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him and speaking of the Consecrated Law, and of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

And Moses spake, saying, "This is HE of whom I foretold, saying, A prophet from the midst of thy brethren, like unto me

shall the Eternal Spirit send unto you, and that which the Eternal Spirit speaketh unto him, shall he speak unto you, and unto him shall ye hearken, and whoso will not obey shall bring upon themselves their own self-willed destruction."

Then Peter said unto Yashaya, "It is good for us to be here; if thou wilt let us make there three tabernacles - one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

But while he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them, and twelve rays as of the sun issued from the cloud, and a voice came out of the cloud, which said, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him and keep his Law."

And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their faces and were greatly astonished. And Yashaya came and touched them and said, "Arise and be not afraid." And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Yashaya only. And the six glories of the eternal spirit, the first of the Consecrated Chief Messengers, were seen upon him.

And Yashaya said unto them, "Behold, anew I give unto you, The Law, which is not new but from old. Even as Moses gave the Law to Yasharahla after the flesh, so also I give unto you the Law for the Kingdom of Yasharahla after the Spirit.

"For who are the Yasharahla of AHAYAH? Even they of every nation and tribe who work righteousness, love, mercy and keep my commandments, these are the true Yasharahla of AHAYAH."

And standing upon his feet, Yashaya spake, saying:

"Hear O Yasharahla, the Eternal All, thy Power, AHAYAH, is One; Many are My overseers, and My prophets. In Me all live and move, and have subsistence.

"Ye shall love thy Creator, AHAYAH, with all your understanding of the Consecrated Law.

"Ye shall love thy neighbor as yourself, even as the Law instructs.

"Ye shall not take away the life of any creature for your pleasure, nor for your profit, nor yet torment it.

"Ye shall not steal the goods of any, nor gather lands and riches to yourselves, beyond your need or use.

"Ye shall not eat the flesh, nor drink the blood of any slaughtered creature, nor yet anything which bringeth disorder to your health or senses.

"Ye shall not make impure marriages, where love and health are not, nor yet corrupt yourselves, or any creature made pure by the Consecrated One.

"Ye shall not bear false witness against any, nor willfully deceive any by a lie to hurt them.

"Ye shall not do unto others, as ye would not that others should do unto you.

"Ye shall worship One Eternal, the Father-Mother in Heaven, of Whom are all things, and reverence the Consecrated Name, keeping sacred Their daily Consecrated communions.

"Ye shall revere your fathers and your mothers on earth, whose care is for you, and all the teachers of righteousness.

"Ye shall cherish and protect the weak, and those who are oppressed, and all creatures that suffer wrong.

"Ye shall work with your hands the things that are good and seemly; so shalt ye eat the fruits of the earth, and live long in the land.

"Ye shall purify yourselves daily and rest every Seventh Day from labour, keeping Consecrated the Sabbaths and the Festivals of your Supreme Power, AHAYAH, the Creator.

"Ye shall do unto others, as ye would that others should do unto you."

And when his disciples heard these Consecrated words, they smote upon their breasts, saying: "Wherein we have offended, O AHAYAH please forgive us; and may thy wisdom, love and truth within us, so incline our hearts to love, keep and cherish this Consecrated Law."

And Yashaya said unto them, "My yoke is equal and my burden light, if ye will to bear it; to you it will be easy. Lay no other burden on those that enter into the kingdom, but only these necessary things.

"This is the Law renewed unto the Yasharahla of AHAYAH, and the complete Law is within, for it is the Law of love, and it is not new but old. Take heed that ye add nothing to this Law,

neither take anything from it. For verily I say unto you, they who believe and obey this Law shall be saved, and they who know and obey it not, shall be lost.

"But as in Adam all die, so in The Saviour shall all be made alive. And the disobedient shall be given many tests, for they who persist in wickedness shall descend and shall perish eternally; but they who obey my Law will inherit everlasting life."

And as they came down from the mountain, Yashaya charged them, saying, "Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the sleep of death."

His disciples then asked him, saying, "Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?" And Yashaya answered and said unto them, "Elias truly shall first come and make ready all things.

"But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they lusted. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them." Then the disciples understood that Yashaya spake unto them of John the Baptist..

Yashaya Interprets The Law

And when they came down from the mountain, one of Yashaya's disciples asked him: "to, if a man keep not all these commandments, shall he enter into Life?"

And Yashaya answered him saying: "The Law is Consecrated in the letter but more perfect in the spirit, for the letter without the spirit is dead, but the spirit maketh the letter alive. Take ye heed, wherefore, that ye obey the Law from the heart, and in the spirit of love, all the Commandments which I have given

unto you, for each Law is a hedge unto thee, and a safeguard for thy soul.

"For it hath been written: Thou shall not kill, but I say unto you, if any hate and desire but a moment to slay, they are guilty of the Law. Yea, if they cause harm or pain to any innocent creature, they are indeed guilty. Only if they kill to put an end to suffering which cannot be healed, they are guilty not, if they do it quickly and

"It hath also been said, Thou shall not steal, but I say unto you, if any is not content with that which he has, and so desires and seeks after that which is another's, or if he withholds that which is just from the worker, he has already stolen in his heart; and truly I tell thee, his guilt is greater than that of one who stealeth bread in necessity, to satisfy his hunger.

"Again ye have been told: Thou shalt not commit adultery; but I say unto you, if man and woman join together in marriage with unhealthy bodies, and beget unhealthy offspring, they are guilty yea, even though they have not taken their neighbor's spouse.

"And if any enter into marriage for unnatural relations and raise not offspring, but do come near to each other, they are guilty. And if any has not taken a woman who belongeth to another, but desires in his heart and seeks after her body, he has committed adultery already in spirit.

"And again I say unto you, if any lust and seek to possess the body of any creature for food, or for pleasure, or for profit, they defile themselves thereby, and thus deny my commandments, and are guilty."

And Yashaya continued to interpret the Consecrated Law, and his disciples listened unto him with great interest and were astonished by in love.

And he said unto them: "Yea, and if a man telleth the truth to his neighbor in such a way as to lead him into evil, even though it be true in the letter, he is guilty. Walk therefore ye in the spirit, and thus shall ye fulfill the Law in the letter and be made ready for the Kingdom.

"Let the Law be unwritten within your own hearts rather than on tables of stone memorial; in this manner be ye perfect, as which things nevertheless ye ought to do, and not to leave the other things undone.

"For I say unto you again, the Law I have given unto you is Consecrated, Just and good, and blessed are all they who obey and walk therein. For truly I tell ye, AHAYAH is Spirit, and they who worship AHAYAH must worship in spirit and truth, at all times and in every place under the sun. Wherefore, whosoever listens to my words, and keepeth the Consecrated Law, pure, and undefiled, will inherit rich rewards in this life and everlasting life in the world to come."

Yashaya The Living Water Which Cometh From Heaven

And Yashaya lifted up his voice and cried aloud: "O ye that thirst, seek ye the living water which cometh from Heaven, for this is the water of life, which whoso drinketh, thirsteth no more. For as ye behold the waters of the very sea that washes and purifies all therein, know ye also the waters from above are life unto thy soul. For sweet and refreshing are the living waters of truth, wherein the righteous bathe and delight in the All-Peace.

"Yea, when ye learn the mysteries of AHAYAH, ye shall know the waters of life and every secret of nature hidden in the creations of the Father-Mother, for all is in Them and Them in all."

Yashaya Feeds One Thousand With Five Melons

And then Yashaya took of some fruit, five melons, and divided them among the people and they ate thereof, and their thirst was quenched. And he said unto them: "If the True Almighty Supreme Power, AHAYAH, maketh the sun to shine, and the water to fill out these delicious fruits of earth, shall not the same be the Sun of your souls, and fill ye with water of life? Therefore, seek ye the truth and let your souls be satisfied, for the truth of AHAYAH is that water which cometh only from heaven, without money and without price, and they who drink shall be satisfied." And those whom he fed with the five melons, were 1000-men, women and children and none of them departed ahungered or athirst.

The True Temple The Body of Man

In Which AHAYAH's Spirit Dwells

And it came to pass that some of Yashaya's disciples, who were stonemasons, were repairing one of the chambers of the Temple in Jerusalem, and Yashaya was passing by. And they said unto him: "Master, seest thou these great buildings and what manner of stones are set here..."

And Yashaya answered: "Yea, the stonework is indeed great and beautiful, for well wrought are the stones, but I tell ye, the day cometh when not one stone shall be left on another... For the true Temple is the body of man in which the True Supreme Power, AHAYAH, dwelleth by the Spirit. For I say unto thee, when this Temple is destroyed, in three days, AHAYAH shall

raise up a more glorious temple, which the eye of the natural man perceiveth not.

"Know ye not that ye are the living temples of the Ruwach ha' Qodesh? And whoso destroyeth one of these temples, the same shall be himself destroyed! "

And some of the scribes and the Pharisees who rendered flesh and blood rituals at the Temple, heard Yashaya's words and sought to entangle him in Iris talk and said: "If thou wouldst put away the sacrifice of sheep and oxen and birds, to what purpose was this Temple built for AHAYAH by Solomon?"

And Yashaya said unto them: "It is written in the Prophets, My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations, for the sacrifice of praise and thanksgiving. But ye know not the Pure Oblation, nor do ye wish to know, for ye have it a house of slaughter and bloodshed, a house filled with many evils.

"Again I say unto thee, it is written, From the rising of the sun unto the setting of the same, my Name shall be great among the Gentiles, and incense with a Pure Offering shall be offered unto me. But ye have made it a desolation with your flesh and blood offerings, and use the sweet incense only to cover the ill favour thereof. Know ye, I am not come to destroy the Law, but to interpret and fulfill all things spoken of me.

"Know ye not what is written? 'Obedience is better than sacrifice and to hearken better than the fat of rams. I, the Almighty Supreme Power, am weary of your burnt offerings, and vain oblations; your hands are full of blood.'

"And is it not also written, 'What is the sacrifice? Wash you and make you clean and put away the evil from before mine eyes, cease to do evil, learn to do well. Yea, do justice for the fatherless and the widow and all that are oppressed. For by so doing, ye shall fulfill the Law... Pure worshippers worship the Eternal Spirit in purity and in truth...'"

And the Pharisees said unto Yashaya, "Who art thou that seekest to do away with the blood rituals and despiseth the seed of Abraham?"

And Yashaya said in answer: "Before Abraham was, I am."

But they refused to listen to Yashaya's words and said: "He is inspired by a demon," and some others said: "He is mad."

And they told these things to the priests and elders, and they were wroth, saying: "He hath spoken blasphemy; let us seek a way to rid ourselves of this one."

And Yashaya hearing their words, said further unto them: "I ask ye, how teacheth ye the spiritual matters of AHAYAH, if ye understand not the physical matters? For if ye have not mercy on the creatures of AHAYAH that ye do see and touch, how can ye grasp the spiritual things of AHAYAH which ye see and touch not?"

And the Pharisees and scribes looked upon Yashaya with great contempt and remained silent.

And Yashaya said unto his disciples: "So it is with the soul of every creature, though unseen by human eyes, for it is hidden within the garment of flesh and blood. Every creature is twofold by nature: for without the spiritual half, there can be no physical manifestation. Therefore, I tell ye, the body is dust, but the soul is of AHAYAH. Fear not, then, those wicked who destroy the physical body but cannot kill the spiritual soul. For the man of AHAYAH knows his root, he being of AHAYAH and AHAYAH knoweth him, which belongeth to the fold.

"Know ye also, that whosoever treateth the least of these the souls of AHAYAH with contempt, doth the same unto me; for these hypocrites respect not the marvel of life within all things. Yea, they seek the death of things and rejoice therein. Know ye, they originate from the mother of seven evils, for where is suffering and bloodshed, there be Satan also.

"So shall these blind guides inherit the place preserved for them, for the Father-Mother above all things, forgives not the wanton sins of evil doers, and excuses not the hardness of hearts and dullness of senses that accompany wicked men.

"Flee, then, away from these workers of Lawlessness; because they wish not eternal life, and desire to bar all others from the road leading to it. Truly tell ye this day, they are having their reward in full-in no manner shall they enter the kingdom nor

receive the promise, for they are as dung upon the surface of the earth.

"Seek ye the Consecrated Law and love and mercy of My ways, and ye shall find eternal life and peace. Separate thyself from wicked men, who twist and garble the sacred scriptures to satisfy their lust and pleasure."

And at a later time, after Yashaya had said many other things unto the Pharisees, certain of the scribes and Elders from the Temple came unto Yashaya saying: "Tell us, Why do thy disciples teach men that it is Unlawful to eat the flesh of animals, even though they be offered in sacrifice as Moses ordained? For it is written, AHAYAH said to Noah, "The fear and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the field, and every bird of the air, and every fish of the sea, into your hand they are delivered.' Why do ye say otherwise?"

And Yashaya looked upon them and said in a strong voice: "Ye Hypocrites, well did Esaias speak of you and your forefathers, saying, "This people draweth nigh unto Me with their mouths, and honour me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. For in vain do they worship Me teaching and believing, and teaching for sound doctrine, the commandments of men in my name, but to satisfy their own evil and lusts.

"And also Jeremiah did bear testimony when he said, concerning blood offerings and sacrifice: 'I the True Supreme Power, AHAYAH, commanded none of these things in the day that ye came out of Egypt, but only this I commanded you: To do righteousness, walk in the ancient paths of My Laws, so as to do justice, love mercy, and walk humbly with thy Power, AHAYAH. But ye did not hearken to Me, Who in the beginning gave you all manner of seed, and fruit of the trees and seed having been for the food and healing of man and beast.' "

And the Scribes said unto Yashaya, "Thou speakest against the Law! Thy sin is great!"

And Yashaya perceiving the hardness of their hearts and the stubbornness of their evil ways, for they were without mercy or goodness, said unto them: "Nay, against Moses I speak not, nor against the ancient Law that always was; but against those who

corrupted the Law, I do speak out! For out of the hardness of your hearts the Law was corrupted.

"But behold, a greater than Moses is here! For I come to inscribe the Law on soft fleshly hearts and not on stone tables, that the meek may live and the wicked be judged. For ye speak according to thy wickedness and ye judge Moses by thy standard of evil. Know ye that Moses, my servant, speaketh in truth of the True Supreme Power, AHAYAH, but thy forefathers, evil in their ways, calleth the truth a lie. And maketh the lie the truth. And ye do believeth the lie every time. because no truth can be found in ye.

"Thy Law is of the maker of the lie. And thy beliefs are the inventions of thy mighty one, who knoweth not truth, but only the lie. For truth was not found in this one, who thought the impossible thought to be like the Eternal Spirit, but strove not for light, but darkness. Know ye then, ye are workers of darkness, because no light is in thee, for ye behold the Light before thee, but see not. If ye knoweth not the real Moses, ye knoweth not the greater Moses."

And the Elders and scribes were angry at Yashaya's words, for they understood him to mean they were wicked and stubborn, and they took up stones to cast at him, but Yashaya passed through their midst, hidden from their violence.

Yashaya Knows His Sheep

The True Sheep Know Him

And Yashaya continued to work many wonders wherever he went unto the people, and he taught mysteries of AHAYAH never heard before but few understood their meaning. He healed every illness and made the blind to see, the poor were aided, and he preached peace and joy and eternal life to all

those of humble heart. And the people were astonished by his great works and followed him in great numbers, and many were his disciples who became followers of the Essene way of life.

And one day as Yashaya and some of his disciples were praying in the countryside, a shepherd leading his flock passed them by. And Yashaya took up one of the young lambs in his arms and talked to it lovingly, and pressed it to his bosom, and the young lamb cried out as a babe in the arms of a mother. And then Yashaya said unto his disciples: "I am the good shepherd and know my sheep, even as they know me. And as the Parent of All knoweth me, even so I know my sheep, and lay down my life for the sheep. For other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also must I bring. and they shall hear my voice, for there shall be one fold and one shepherd over all.

"Thus I lay down my earthly body, that I may take my spirit body again. Know ye, no man taketh life from me, but I lay it down of my own will, for I have power to lay my life down and I have power to take it up again."

"Thus I say unto ye, fear not the things thy eyes shall behold concerning my body, for it is my will that I lay down my body, and not the will of any man. Yea, I come from heaven with power and glory of the Father-Mother Who sent me; I depart from earth. unlike the Temple sacrifices of animal flesh, for blood washes away not the sins of man. nor burnt offerings the evil.

"I lay down my body in defense of the love of the Law, for there is no thing above the love of my Law and no thing is greater than to lay down a life for a brother. Thus in me the love of the Law is made manifest, that men may know they abused the Law of love and worked great sin against the creations of the Eternal Spirit.

"Yea, am the perfect shepherd, for the perfect shepherd feedeth his flock; he gathereth his lambs in his bosom and gently leadeth those that are with young. Yea, the perfect shepherd even giveth his life for the safety of the sheep.

"But behold the hireling, who owns not the sheep, and is not the shepherd-he seeth the wolf coming and leaveth the sheep

and fleeth, and the wolf catcheth them and scattereth the sheep about.

But the hireling careth not, for the sheep are not his own.

"Therefore, I tell ye, I am the door and by me all who enter shall be safe, and shall go in and out and find good pastures always. The evil one cometh only to steal and to kill and to scatter the sheep; I am come only that they might have life more abundantly. He therefore that entereth in by the door, is the true shepherd of the sheep, to whom the porter openeth, and the sheep hear his voice, for he calleth his sheep by name, and leadeth them out, and he knoweth their number.

"Yea, the sheep follow him willingly, for they know his voice. For a stranger they follow not, but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of a stranger... My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they truly follow me and keep my Law, and I give unto them eternal life, for they shall never perish, neither shall any evil one pluck them out of my fold. For I tell ye, my Parent, Who gave them unto me, is greater than all, and no man is able to pluck them out of my Parent's hand.

Yashaya Warns Of Lying Shepherds

Who Will Mislead The Sheep

And Yashaya said unto his disciples, "So shall it be that many lying shepherds will mislead the sheep, and seek to devour them and scatter them about, doing so in my name. But I say unto ye, the one who misguides the sheep to barren pastures and says unto them, 'I am the door and the way,' this one would be better if he were never born at all! For many, indeed, shall come as wolves garbed in sheep's dress to scatter and destroy, and ye will know them by their merciless ways, for

such are the ones who ill-treat the innocent creatures of AHAYAH.

"For I say unto ye, if a good shepherd have one hundred sheep, and one of them he gone astray, this same shepherd will leave the 99 in safety and then set out to find the one lost sheep. And if so be that he find it, truly I say unto you, he rejoiceth more over that sheep than over the 99 which went not astray and are safe!

"So it is not the will of your Heavenly Parent, that one of these should perish; thus the Son of Man is come to earth to save that which was lost, namely his sheep. Be ye therefore, perfect and good shepherds of the flock of AHAYAH and lead the sheep to safety and to life." But some of the disciples understood not the parable Yashaya spake unto them and questioned him further.

True Sons And Daughters of AHAYAH

Those Who Work Righteousness

And Yashaya continued to work miracles in the land, and work every good thing to the glory of the Eternal Father-Mother in heaven. He raised the dead that they might walk and talk again; he cured every disease the evil one has brought on man and animal; he discoursed on the Consecrated Law of AHAYAH and taught its virtues and values; he taught the meaning of true love and true mercy; he taught the forgiveness of those who trespass against the Law and each other; yea, the inner peace of the soul and Consecrated way of life did Yashaya teach the people.

And one warm sunny day, Yashaya said unto the disciples and a great crowd around them: "T will tell ye, one and all

before me this day, Who truly is the son of AHAYAH and who truly is the daughter of AHAYAH? Yea, even the great crowd of them who turn from all evil and do righteousness, love mercy and walk reverently with their AHAYAH.

These are truly the sons and the daughters of man who come up out of Egypt, to whom it is given that they should be called the sons and the daughters of AHAYAH.

"And I tell ye this day, they are gathered out from every tribe and every nation, and every race, and every tongue. for they come from the East and the West, and the North and the South. Yea. this be the true Yasharahla of AHAYAH, that dwelleth on Mt. Zion, and they eat bread and drink of the fruit of the vine at the Consecrated table of AHAYAH, and they come to know and see AHAYAH face to face. For know ye the Consecrated Law was given unto every nation of men who would walk humbly before the True Supreme Power, AHAYAH, and out from every nation. Cometh those who keepeth my Law to salvation. Indeed, these are the true Yasharahla of AHAYAH. For I tell ye, by a race, AHAYAH judgeth not the souls of men, but by the heart of man whosoever walketh by the Pure Oblation. walketh in the Consecrated path of AHAYAH and is saved.

The Hypocrisy Of The Scribes And The Pharisees

And the time arrived when Yashaya spake to the multitude and his disciples on the hypocrisy of the Pharisees and the Scribes. And he said unto all that listened: "Behold, how the Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat... For they desire to be called of men, 'Rabbi, Rabbi'... But I tell ye, desire not to be called Rabbi, for one is your Rabbi, even The Saviour; and all ye are brethren.

"And call not any one father on earth, for on earth are fathers in flesh only; but in Heaven there is One who is your Father and your Mother, Who hath the Spirit of truth, Whom the wicked world cannot receive.

"Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye shut up the Kingdom of Heaven against men; for because you reject the Consecrated Law, and yourselves enter not, ye also prevent others from entering therein.

"Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees. Hypocrites! For ye travel land and sea to make one believer; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of Satan than yourselves.

"Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye pay tithes of mint and anise and cumin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the Law, judgment, mercy and faith; these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. But ye care not, ye blind guides! For ye quickly strain out a gnat, and yet swallow a camel whole.

"Woe unto ye, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye are like unto white tombs, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of the dead and all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear as shining temples, all righteous, unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and dead things. For ye are yourselves living tombs of the dead rather than Temples of the living AHAYAH, Whom ye know not.

"Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and decorate the sepulchres of the righteous, and say, If we had lived in the days of our fathers, we surely would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. Liars! Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye do as the children of them which did kill the prophets.

"Wherefore it was said by Consecrated Wisdom Herself, Behold, Behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes, and some of them shall ye scourge...kill and crucify...and persecute...

And upon you shall come all the righteous bloodshed upon the earth, the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zachanas.

"O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou wicked city that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee in truth, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathers her chickens under her wings, but ye would not give ear!

"Behold, thy hearts of stone, for now thy house is left desolate unto you. For I say unto you truly, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye should cry out, 'Consecrated, Consecrated, Consecrated, Blessed are they who come in the Name of the Just One...'"

And after saying all these things and more, those who listened were amazed at Yashaya's words, but the scribes and the Pharisees were enraged with hatred for Yashaya and wanted very much in their evil hearts to do away with him, but did not; and they walked away from Yashaya murmuring sayings to themselves, against his speech.

Part IV

The Two And Seventy Return To Yashaya

And after many months had passed the two and seventy returneth unto Yashaya with great joy, saying: "Consecrated Master, even the demons are subject unto us through thy name. Yea, master, much power and authority hast thou given unto us. For when thy Consecrated name is spoken, it puts to flight every evil spirit, and imposes quiet on the soothsayer, and even prevents men from consulting augurs, and frustrates arrogant magicians, not by dread of thy name, but by the authority of such great a power."

And the two and seventy were greatly excited and happy to see Yashaya once again, and they spoke unto him many things encountered in their journeys. And they began to speak in their various languages to Yashaya, five and six apostles speaking at one time, each in a different tongue.

And Yashaya's disciples who were standing close by, understood not their words, and marvelled why Yashaya did not interrupt their speech, but listened unto every one of them in gladness.

And it was at this time, that one of Yashaya's disciples said unto him. "Teacher of Righteousness, thy Consecrated apostles speaketh in many tongues, and we understand not their words, dost thou know the words? "

And Yashaya turned to his disciples and said unto them, "Behold, my chosen ones returneth from strange lands, and speaketh the tongues of every nation, one apostle for each tongue. But know ye not, I know all tongues and understand, and do behold every word even as they speak unto me at one time."

And his disciples were truly astonished, for never had they observed such a wonder. And Yashaya said unto them all, "Behold, I speak unto you in two and seventy tongues, that the Father-Mother in Heaven may be glorified in all things and bring forth good from evil."

And Yashaya proceeded to address the two and seventy in the tongues of their nations, and the two and seventy did hear the word of Yashaya, each according to his language and all did understand.

And the crowds standing by were amazed and astonished and did marvel greatly at the unusual event, and many said among themselves, "this man speaketh with the authority of the mighty ones, for he speaketh all tongues with one breath, and these men of different nations indeed understand every word! Glory to the Heights above, this man is the True Saviour!"

And Yashaya continued speaking to the two and seventy and they beheld his words each according to his own tongue. And Yashaya said unto them: "Yea, even all things I spake unto you

are proven. Yea, even the demons are subject unto my name, for I beheld Satan as lightning fill from heaven. But though I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you, notwithstanding in this, rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven!"

And in that hour, Yashaya rejoiced in spirit with his apostles and did offer prayer and said: "I thank Thee, Consecrated Parent of Heaven and Earth, that thou hast hid these things from the worldly-wise, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, All Consecrated, for so it seemed good in Thy sight.

"Yea, all things are delivered to me of the All-Parent; and no man knoweth the Son who is the Daughter, but the All-Parent; nor who the All-Parent is, but the Son even the Daughter, and they to whom the Son and the Daughter will reveal it."

And then Yashaya turned himself and faced his disciples, and said privately: "Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see. For I tell you, truly, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them. Yea, blessed are ye of the inner circle who hear my word and to whom the mysteries are revealed, who give to no innocent creature the pain of prison or of death, but seek the good of all, for to such is everlasting life.

"Blessed are ye who abstain from all things gotten by bloodshed and death, and thus fulfill all righteousness; Blessed are ye, for ye shall attain Beatitude.

And all of Yashaya's disciples rejoiced in his words, and they all gathered around Yashaya, and the two and the seventy were there also in their midst. Yea, great was the gathering of the disciples who listened to the words of truth.

And it was at this time, a time of joy and peace that the two and seventy did speak much of their travels and told of many disciples made over to the Consecrated way of life in every nation they went into. And after a time the two and seventy and all the other disciples of Yashaya, did sit down and eat with

Yashaya bread and fruit. And did drink the juice of the fruits and pure water. And prayer was heard before and after they supped, as was the custom of the Essene way.

And Yashaya lifting his eyes upwards toward heaven, gave praise and thanksgiving to the Eternal All, the Giver of every good gift from above: "Oh, Father-Mother, our All-Parent of the One great Household of Life, we rejoice in Thy will on earth this day, and thank Thee for the simple food set before us to nourish our bodies of flesh. Oh, that it be Thy will accomplished on earth, in that Thy Son hath come to teach Thy Consecrated Law, that Thy sheep may know and understand Thy great Love and Mercy. Grant Thy Earth, all peace and joy, and maketh Thy innocent creatures, small and great, to rest under the strain of the evil one.

"For great is Thy Household of brothers and sisters under Thy power and many are they oppressed by the evils of the world. Grant them the all-peace that they may know Thy great Love and Mercy, for they knoweth not they exist because of Thee. For Thy Mercy is far-reaching and abundant and stretcheth out over the dry land and the sea and toucheth every living soul, lest they see death and know not Thy Consecrated Way. Bless Thy Consecrated elect saints, who worship Thee in Spirit and in Truth, and who watcheth over Thy innocent creatures in faithfulness, for they are in accord with Thee and knoweth Thy Consecration is great and wonderful and all fullness of love... Ahmahn."

Yashaya Gives The Sign Of The End Of Wickedness

And at another time while Yashaya sat upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him in private, and asked: "Tell us, Master, thou Consecrated Teacher of Righteousness,

concerning the end of evil and that shall be the sign that we should know of thy coming again...

And Yashaya said unto them, "Take warning, that no man deceive you; for many shall come in my Name, saying, 'I am The Saviour, and The Truth, follow me and be saved.' But great shall be the number, the false prophets will deceive! Yea, many will take up the Consecrated Name in vain and misuse the meaning thereof and cause great confusion among the people and mislead many. For many things shall take place upon earth that hath not taken place before, nay, nor seen by any generation, except those of that generation.

"For ye shall hear of great wars and also much talk of war and many will be threatened with destruction, but be ye not troubled, for many things must come to pass yet before the end of all evil things... And in those days, the last before the Great Rest. Those that have power, shall gather to themselves in greed, the lands and the riches of the earth, for their own lusts, and thus shall oppress the greater number who have not.

"For in those days, the many shall be held in bondage. but yet not in prison, and they shall be used to increase the riches of the greedy. Yea, even the innocent beasts of the field shall be greatly oppressed, for every cruelty and lust shall be worked against my innocent brothers and sisters of the great Household of AHAYAH; for many shall lust after the taste of flesh, and blood shall flow freely as high as the bridle of the horse!

"In that time of trouble, no creature of AHAYAH, nay, man nor beast shall escape the cruel judgment of that wicked generation, save mine Consecrated elect under the charge of mine Consecrated messengers. For I say unto ye this day, that a strange saviour shall rule the minds of many, and that generation shall believe not in the evil of the world, but shall judge all evil, good, and all good, evil.

"For many shall the miracles of the strange mighty one work in the earth, and the people shall worship that false saviour with much devotion, for all hope rest in the mighty one that is not the Almighty Supreme Power, but deceiveth the people of every nation.

"But the Eternal Spirit of All, AHAYAH, shall send forth His Consecrated messengers, and they shall restore the Consecrated Law anew, which wicked men have hidden by their vain traditions, and those that believe not the Consecrated Law shall perish... And in that day shall all they that keepeth my Law and commandments be hated of all nations for my Name's sake, for many shall be offended at my Consecrated Laws, and betray one another and shall hare one another, for many false prophets shall indeed arise: and shall deceive many.

"Yea, I tell ye, in that age yet to come, the Father's Name shall be blasphemed in a manner like never before in the history of the world, greater than even the star count of heaven itself!

For hands dripping with the innocent blood of my creatures will take up my name in vain and mislead many, and they will follow the ways of the Pharisees and not the true path of the Pure Oblation.

Yea. many lies will be spoken of me in that age, things I spoke not unto ye, nor taught not, for they will lust after much flesh and sin, and their evil will mount higher than a new moon of thy season and many will believe, and be lost.

"Yea, sheep will there be but shepherds few, for the wolves shall destroy the sheep and scatter them about as the north wind scatters the fallen leaves. For many are the hopes of that age to come but like the bow in the sky after the rain cometh, disappeareth into nothingness. Though great be their false saviour, only hopelessness shall reign over the nations.

"I tell ye, better for that generation not to have been born into the world, for darkness filleth that age and gross darkness the people where the lie ruleth the hearts of many... Yea, I tell unto ye truly, if any man then shall say unto you, 'Lo, here is The Saviour,' or 'there he be,' be ye on guard, and haste not to believe. For there shall arise many false saviours, and false prophets, speaking the lie against the Humane Son of AHAYAH, and they shall shew great signs and wonders, insomuch that, if it were possible, to even deceive the very elect of AHAYAH.

"Wherefore if they shall say unto you. 'Behold, he is in the desert'-go not forth; 'Behold, he is in the secret place haste not to believe. For as lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west, so shall also the coming of the Son Of Man be.

"For remember, wheresoever the carcass is, there will the vultures be gathered together. For these birds eat of the dead and do gather round for the feast and know not the living. Know ye also, therefore, that the true disciples of The Saviour are among the living only and are not found gathered round dead things.

"For as in the days that were before the flood. they were eating flesh and blood, and drinking sour wine, and marrying for unnatural reasons... Until the day that Noah entered into the ark and knew not until the flood came, and took them all away, so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be."

And then one of Yashaya's disciples said unto him, "Master of the Harvest, please tell us what shall be the sign that we may know for certainty of thy coming?" And Yashaya said unto his disciples: "The Eternal Parent has appointed a time and a season for everything, so shall be the Consecrated judgement of that age. For verily I say unto you, that age shall not pass till all those things be fulfilled, for the wicked heavens of Satan shall pass away, and the evil of the world shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away, for my words are Law and life and love. And out from my Law shall come forth a new heaven that ruleth over the new earth; yea, the Kingdom of mine Elect shall rule in peace and gladness the meek of the land, and wickedness shall be no more found or sought after."

Yashaya Gives The Sign Of Jonah

The Secret Sign Of The Fish

“And as for the sign that thou ask of, I say unto ye, this: there shall be no sign given unto my disciples but the sign of Jonah.”

And one of the disciples said unto Yashaya: "Tell us: please, of this sign of Jonah and how shall we know it?"

And Yashaya said unto them again, "I say once more unto ye, there shall be no sign given, but the sign of Jonah. Know ye Jonah, and ye shall know my sign, for Jonah be in the stomach of the great fish; so I shall be in the greater fish, and again I say unto ye, as the fish was in the great sea, so shall I be in the greater sea, for in that age to come I shall be in the fish even as Jonah. Let all those who hath eyes, see and all those who hath ears, hear, that I giveth unto ye only the sign of the great fish that ye may know when I cometh again unto ye."

And the disciples wondered at the words of Yashaya, for they knew of Jonah but understood not the sign and some of them questioned among themselves concerning the sign. And Yashaya hearing them, said unto them again: "Be ye not troubled over the sign, for it is yet to come in an age far off, for I tell ye truly, some of ye know the sign now and keepeth the secret, but all shall understand before I taketh leave: for only my true disciples knoweth the sign and the meaning, but reveal it not unto unbelievers."

And the disciples remained quiet and listened further of the things Yashaya spake unto them. And Yashaya continued in telling more concerning the time when evil would be no more. "Yea, in that age to come, there shall be great Lawlessness in the land, for every man shall seek his own advantage, and there shall be no natural love between brothers and sisters and mothers and fathers. for great shall the division of faith and belief be in that age of the end. In that age to come all things the prophets spoke shall come to pass yea, every sacred word

to the letter. for in that time, troubles and tribulations shall engross the nations, and men shall not know a way to escape, for by their evil shall they be caught as a bird in a snare, and none shall escape just rewards.

"For in that age, many shall fall into Satan's traps and be misled, striving after riches and material goods; many shall leave off from my Laws and the love of riches shall blind them to truth.

I tell ye, truly, never in the history of the world shall slavery be manifest as in that age, for Satan shall enslave the masses in manners unknown to thy generation, and the masses shall put their faith and hope in the vain promises of ever-speaking man. For all done in that age, will be accredited to man alone, for few shall know the tricks and deceptions of the evil one, who worketh every strange miracle and fooleth the people and leadeth them to destruction. For many shall not profess a Supreme Power, but believe in their own might and strength and entire nations shall war in my name and deceive many."

And Yashaya told his disciples many other things concerning the end of the wicked age, and the disciples marvelled at his words and were astonished at his sayings.

Yashaya Tells Us The Mystery Of Man's Creation

And Yashaya continued to teach his disciples the mysteries of AHAYAH, and they rejoiced in his wisdom and great knowledge, for never were such words spoken before. And sitting again under the shade of the twelve palm trees, one of Yashaya's disciples asked: "Righteous Teacher, it is written of old, 'The Elohim made man in Their own image, male and female created They them.' How sayest thou then, that AHAYAH is one? Please tell us the mystery."

And Yashaya answered them saying: "Truly, I say unto you, in AHAYAH is neither male nor female and yet both are one, and AHAYAH is the Two in One. He is She and She is He. The Eternal All-our Supreme Power, AHAYAH, is perfect and complete and lacks nothing, our Supreme Power, AHAYAH, is Infinite, and One.

"For as in the man, the Father is manifest, and the Mother hidden; so in the woman the Mother is manifest, and the Father hidden. Therefore. say unto ye, shall the name of the Father and the Mother be equally hallowed and revered, for They are the great powers of AHAYAH, and the one is not without the other. in the One Infinite AHAYAH.

"For from the All-Parent, cometh forth all life and glory, male and female both. Yea, for the Eternal All, the First Father bringeth forth every kind of life into existence and He is in them all, and they are all in Him."

And then one of Yashaya's disciples asked him saying, "We believe what you tell us, Master, but did the All-Parent create everything small and great as we do see before us this day"

And Yashaya said unto them further: "Listen and ye shall learn the secrets of life, in that all life cometh from the Eternal Spirit and liveth because of Him, but all things ye see before you this day, the All-Parent did not bring forth, nor of those things which ye see not and know not exist. For I say unto ye, this hour, in the beginning of the great Household of Life, the All-Parent containeth all things and all life, without beginning and without ending, He Was and Is, but the Eternal Spirit desireth not to be alone but to give life abundantly.

"Thus, He willeth into being the First Mother, Consecrated Wisdom, the Ruwach ha' Qodesh of the All-Parent and together the Father-Mother AHAYAH willed into being many creations, both visible and invisible. Yea, great are the wonders of the All-Parent and little known to earthly man."

And again one of his disciples questioned Yashaya further, and said unto him: "Tell us: Master, was it the Father-Mother-AHAYAH, then, that brought Adam forth on earth?"

And Yashaya answered him, and said: "The Eternal Spirit bringeth forth the Mother, Consecrated Wisdom, to create the

invisible creatures first. So be the Mother the Ruwach ha' Qodesh or breath of Life, and then the second Father, whom ye see before you this hour. Together the Consecrated Mother and the second Father bringeth forth the Consecrated Chief Messengers first, and many other messengers according to station and rank, but no thing cometh into being, lest the First Father knoweth of it to be. For He is in all things and all things in Him.

"Those who have ears, give ear to hear, for the Holies of the Trinity of the Eternal Spirit created and brought forth the earthly man in the likeness of the All-Parent. Know ye, then, the female is In the male and the male is in the female, for this be the Consecrated nature of` all things brought forth. There are female spirits and male spirits, but the world knoweth not of these secrets beyond the knowledge of man, for great are the mysteries of the One Whom you call AHAYAH and even messengers know not all things of the unapproachable light whereby this ONE dwelleth. For He is One Alone, and there be no other like this ONE, known as the ONE and ALL in all things and the All in One of everything Consecrated.

"Be ye not troubled, nor work thy minds for naught, the Knowledge of this One is sufficient for you this hour. I was sent by this ONE to reveal the All-Truth for man and messenger, and what I reveal is satisfying to thy souls, for the mystery is Consecrated and only the Seed of AHAYAH knoweth the meaning thereof and keepeth the faith of the one sent forth by the ALL-Parent.

"For there are some among you who shall see with eyes unveiled, the glory of the Heavens which containeth the True Temple of the All-One Mighty Spirit of Life; and ye shall understand according to thy wisdom, ye shall learn the ways of AHAYAH, and ye shall be prepared. For many are those not prepared to approach the Light. Be ye prepared now, and get caught not in death, for only in life can thou prearest thyself for the All-Parent's approval and blessing."

And the disciples marvelled at the mystery of life, and did listen to Yashaya with an open ear, and Yashaya continued to teach them in the ways of the Consecrated Law of AHAYAH.

Four Trinities Hidden In The ONE AHAYAH

And Yashaya continued to teach his disciples the mysteries of AHAYAH and of the ages, and he said unto them: "AHAYAH hath raised up testimony to the truth in every nation and in every age, that all might know the will of the Eternal All and do it. Yea, the Consecrated Law has been given unto all men, even from the very beginning with Adam. For I say unto ye, only by doing the will of the Eternal, shall ye enter into the kingdom, and be rulers and workers within the kingdom. For I tell ye this day, that the True and Perfect AHAYAH is Power. Love and Wisdom, and these three are One. And yet the True AHAYAH is Justice, Knowledge and Purity, and these three are One. Yea, AHAYAH is splendor, Compassion and Consecrated. and these three are One. And yet I say further unto ye, that AHAYAH is Truth, Goodness and Beauty, and these three are One.

"And these four Trinities are ONE in the hidden Deity, the Perfect. the Infinite, the Only. Likewise in every man who is perfected, there are three persons, that of the son, that of the spouse, and that of the Father, and these three are one. So in every woman who is perfected are there three persons, that of the daughter, that of the bride, and that of the mother, and these three are one: and the man and the woman are one, even as AHAYAH is One.

"Thus it is with AHAYAH the Father-Mother. in Whom is neither male nor female and in Whom is both, and each is three-fold, and all are One in the hidden Unity."

And Yashaya's disciples for the most part understood not his words and asked Yashaya to explain further the mystery of life and Yashaya said unto them: "Marvel not at this. for as it is above so it is below, and as it is below so it is above, and that which is on earth is so, because it is so in Heaven.

"Again I say unto, those who have ears, hear and understand: I and My Bride are one, even as Maria Magdalena, whom I have chosen and sanctified unto Myself as a type, is one with Me: I and My Church are One. And the Church is the elect of humanity, for the salvation of all. The Church of the first-born is the Maria of AHAYAH.

"Thus saith the Eternal Spirit, She is My Mother and she hath ever conceived Me and brought Me forth as Her Son in every age and dime. She is My Bride, ever one in Consecrated Union with Me her spouse. She is My Daughter, for she hath ever issued and proceeded from Me her Father, rejoicing in Me.

"Yea, these two Trinities are One in the Eternal All, and are shewn forth in each man and woman who are made perfect. Ever being born of AHAYAH, and rejoicing in light, ever being lifted up and made one with AHAYAH, ever conceiving and bringing forth AHAYAH for the salvation of the many.

"Thus this is the Mystery of the Trinity in Humanity, and moreover in every individual child of man must be accomplished the mystery of AHAYAH, ever bearing testimony to the light, suffering for the truth, ascending into Heaven, and sending forth the Spirit of Truth. For this is the only path of salvation, for the kingdom of AHAYAH is within.'

And one of Yashaya's disciples said unto him, asking: "Righteous Teacher, tell us then, when shall the kingdom come?"

And Yashaya answered and said: "When that which is without shall be as that which is within, and that which is within shall be as that which is without, and, the male with the female, neither male nor female, but the two in One. Let all who hath ears to hear, hear!"

And the disciples wondered at Yashaya's sayings and asked many questions among themselves concerning the mysteries he spake

Yashaya Orders The Money Changers

And Butchers Out Of The Temple

And it came to pass that the Passover ritual of the Jews was at hand, and Yashaya went into Jerusalem from Bethany. And there he found in the temple, those who sold sheep, oxen and doves, and also the moneychangers awaiting business. And Yashaya looked upon these men in disgust, for he was weary from their continued evils and hard heartedness. And Yashaya proceeded to drive all of them out of the Temple, and also loosed the oxen and the sheep, and set free the doves. and then poured out the changers' money, and overturned their tables.

And Yashaya said unto them, "Thy hands are dripping with blood of innocent creatures of AHAYAH! Take these things with you, and return no more and make not my Father's House a house of business! Buyers and sellers! Money lovers! Is it not written, 'MY House is a House of Prayer, for all nations, all peoples?' But look, ye have made it a den of thieves, and filled it with all manner of evil."

And Yashaya would not allow any man to carry any vessel of blood through the Temple, nor would he allow any animals to be slain for sacrifice... And Yashaya said unto them, "Know ye, because of the hardness of thy hearts. pure innocents suffer greatly; ye are from the ruler of darkness, in this one light exists not, and ye have become the agents of darkness and every evil. Yea. Ye all serve evil with willing hearts and excitement of soul

and ye shall be judged by thy Unconsecrated standards, for if ye knoweth of Satan's Laws. know also ye shall be punished by them, for with evil things Satan judges evil men of this world and chastises the children of disobedience.

"Workers of Lawless deeds! How are ye to flee the judgment of Gehenna? Trust ye in thy mighty ones of death and agony and be ye judged by thy false mighty ones, who leadeth ye to darkness and the pit and feeleth sorry not for thy souls."

And the Jews, hearing these words, were angry with Yashaya and said unto him: "What sign shewest thou unto us and by what authority thou doest and sayest these things? Why, for generations we worketh only good to AHAYAH and knoweth not an evil deed!"

And Yashaya answered and said unto them: "Liars! Again, I say unto you, even as I spake unto you before this day, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up"

But the Jews understanding not his words, said to him. "Forty and six years was this Temple in the making and wilt thou rear it up in only three days?" For the Jews understood not that Yashaya spake of the Temple of his Body that would be raised in three days after his death, for the Jews kneweth not the inner workings of the True Church of AHAYAH, nor did they seek after Yashaya's sayings to know.

And after that time the scribes and the priests of the Temple sought only how they might do away with Yashaya, for they feared his words, seeing that all the people were receptive to his teachings.

Yashaya Prepares His Disciples For His

Departure From Earth

And Yashaya went on to prepare his disciples for his departure from earth, and he told them many things... And Yashaya said unto them, "If ye really love me, then keep my commandments. And I will pray to the All-Parent, Who shall give you another Comforter, even The Mother of Wisdom, to abide with you forever; for She is the Ruwach ha' Qodesh of Truth; even My Mother, I sent unto you; Whom the evil world cannot receive, because it seeth not, neither knoweth her; but ye know her; for the Spirit dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

"And also I will not leave you without comfort; for I will come to you. For yet a little while, and the evil world seeth me no more; but ye shall see me and know me. Yea, because I live and am life, ye shall live also... Ye shall know that I am in my Heavenly Parent and ye in me, and I, you... For truly, they alone who have my commandments, and keep them, these are they who really love me. And, lo, they that love me shall also be loved by my Parent, for I will love them and will make myself known unto them.

"All peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you. Let your heart not be troubled, neither let it be afraid, for I shall always be with you in every age, yea, from this hour even till the end of this world wickedness. For as the Father and Mother hath loved me, so have the I loved you; continue ye there in my love.

"For truly if ye keep my commandments, ye shall surely abide in my love at all times, even as I have kept my parents commandment, and abide in he Spirit of Love. For I say unto ye this day, the will of the All-Parent is that Love be manifested in all things, that all creatures small and great may come to rejoice in the spirit of love itself; for there is no greater thing in Heaven nor on earth than the realization of all-love.

"For in the beginning the Eternal Spirit put forth thought that Love be made known to all things and the Eternal All did proceed to formulate the will of love and placed and placed in every creation the desire to give and receive love, for being loved and sharing in love is the will of the Father-Mother who sent me into the world that they who abused love would know

and understand that AHAYAH is Love and His Mercy is without limit and cannot be measured in human terms.

"Know ye therefore, that in every creature, AHAYAH gave the enjoyment of love, that these creatures may experience the Love of AHAYAH, for AHAYAH is in all things and all things are in AHAYAH. Know ye then, that love is the fulfillment of the will and Law of AHAYAH, and they who keepeth the commandments share in this great love. There is no greater blessing or realization for man or messenger than to know the love of AHAYAH, for they who come to knowledge of One Father, come to knowledge of the Great Household of Life.

"Yea, I say unto ye, this day, life is the pathway to love and love is the roadway to eternal life. Love ye one another and the creatures of AHAYAH, and all manner of peace and joy shall come upon you. Have mercy upon one another and the creatures of AHAYAH and ye shall rejoice in the Household of AHAYAH, knowing the good from the evil. For the Eternal Parent shareth Love with all things, both visible and invisible, and He bringeth forth all manner of life that love may be manifested in every state and age.

"If ye have not love, ye are dead in all things, and all things are dead unto you. Learn ye the truth love of the Will of AHAYAH, that ye all may inherit the blessing prepared for those who know love and do love; for love doeth for the good of all and not some, love looketh after the creatures of AHAYAH and seeketh not its own reward, but the reward of other things. Yea, love is the beauty of the Law made manifest by the Son of Man, who teacheth the truths of AHAYAH that men may know the love of AHAYAH withheld from the world.

"Thus I say unto ye, again, that love is the life of all things, and every thing rejoiceth in the love of AHAYAH. Withhold life from no thing, be it a flower or a bird, a tree or a dog, for in all things can be seen the beauty of AHAYAH, for all things were brought into being because of AHAYAH's love. Share ye love and give freely of it and all love shall encompass thy souls.

Humane Love The Fulfillment Of The Consecrated Law

"Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friend. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you... Therefore these things I do command you, that ye love one another and all the creatures of AHAYAH, for Humane Love is the Fulfillment of the Consecrated Law on Earth.

"Know ye also, if the evil world hate you, it hated me before it hated you. For if you were of the evil world? The world would love you, but because you are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world darkness, therefore the world will hate you. Be ye not afraid then of the faces of evil ones, for great is the number that reject my word for the lies of the world and greater is their evil; such ones shall come to no effect in their desire to destroy truth.

"Yea. I tell ye, truth cannot be hidden from the household of AHAYAH, neither shall my sheep go unaccounted for, but each one shall find green pasture and be satisfied. Know ye the seed of AHAYAH and the power of my arm.

"In no way or manner shall any triumph victoriously over the will of the All-Parent, for all things are known from their beginning and every evil thing will end in due course of time; just a little while longer and the wicked world ye know this day shall be no more. Trust ye then in the prophet's words, for all said, shall be done. The wolf shall lie down with the lamb, and no harm shall come to any of my people, because I am in thy midst always."

The Love Supper of Yashaya

The Day Before The Pagan Passover Ritual Of The Jews

And it came to pass, after Yashaya had spake many other things unto his disciples and all things were revealed unto them, the Love Supper of Yashaya had drawn near and was about to take place.

And the disciples gathered together. All clad in garments of pure white linen, neat and spotless, white linen being the symbol of righteousness among the elect saints and prophets of AHAYAH.

Yashaya was also dressed in his own pure white robe without seam and spotless... And Yashaya said unto them, "I rejoice greatly to share this Love Feast with ye before I go my way, for here today, is instituted the Memorial of my Oblation for the service and salvation of all. For great has been the redeeming quality of my stay on earth, much greater than any of thee know at this hour, for truly I tell ye many have been restored to the Eternal All, and many yet shall be. For the Son of Man came into the world to the being of every nature, in order to restore each to its original root; thus shall the deficiency be healed, and all things will become one again unto the All-Parent.

"For ye behold this day of the Jews, before the pagan Passover ritual, whereby they sacrifice the innocent creatures of AHAYAH and eat the flesh of dead animals. Such ones are blind and see not the Consecrated things of AHAYAH, for truth is not in them. I tell ye truly, better for such ones never to have come into the world at all, lest they corrupt the saints of AHAYAH!

"But behold the True Oblation, Yea, the PURE OBLATION set before thee this day! Such was the Memorial that Moses gave unto the sons of Yasharahla out from the land of Egypt. But they proved to be sons of disobedience and transgressed my commandments and profaned the Pure Oblation and sacrificed to demons and lusted after much flesh and evil things. But my

saints among them did go forth and kept my Laws and proved Consecrated to the Eternal All, who sees all and knoweth the hearts of men, good and evil.

The PURE OBLATION The Salvation Of The World

"But, Lo! One greater than Moses speaketh truths and is in thy midst. Behold, the unleavened bread and the juice of the fruit and also the oil and the herbs. But they ignorant of truth ask, where is the lamb that Moses commanded?" They who know not the True Father cannot know me, nor can they ever come to be near the Father, when they reject the Son, Whom the Father sent forth. Hypocrites! Offspring of vipers! Corrupters of the Consecrated Law given unto Moses!

"They imagine that slaying of beasts and birds and the eating of their flesh shall wash them clean, but I tell ye, if the pure waters of the Jordon wash not them clean, neither shall all the streams and seas of the earth maketh pure their evil souls! Yea, how much less so, the blood of the innocent creatures of AHAYAH!

"See how they delight in the cries and agonies of the innocent, for they have rejected the Household of AHAYAH for vain traditions of men and devils; their hearts are hard and lusts many. Mercy, they know not, the sword being their AHAYAH and riches their king.

"But I say unto ye, if any man knoweth the Law of AHAYAH and raises a sword against the least of these my brothers and sisters, the innocent creatures of AHAYAH, he shall himself die by the sword and see not life. For know ye, I come into the world in the form of every life. And mercy was shewed not, thus they who work evil unto the least of these my creatures, work

evil against the Son and the Father and the Great Household of AHAYAH.

"Did not Adam speak of me as the bread of life that cometh down from heaven to save the righteous seed? And did not Abel know the Pure Oblation and was put to death on account-for Satan entered into Cain and bloodshed was manifested in the earth, and man and beast crieth out to AHAYAH and AHAYAH heareth their cries. "But I did not recognize Cain's blood offering nor did AHAYAH, but He grieved over the evil of mankind that spread over the land even as the waters cover the sea basin.

"For truly, I say to you, for this end have I come into the world that may put away all blood offering and eating of flesh. But mankind are wicked and rejoice in their evils and change not, for strong is the power of the evil one and many follow.

"Therefore, tell ye the meek of the earth, that they may know truth: In the beginning, AHAYAH gave to all the fruits of the trees, and the seeds, and the herbs. For food; yea, to every man and beast. But those who loved themselves, or their fellows, more than the True Supreme Power, AHAYAH, did corrupt their ways, and introduced every disease into their bodies, and filled the earth with lust and violence.

"And unto this day, men have changed not, and yea, the Consecrated Law did they indeed corrupt to suit their own evil ways. But I kept sending them prophets in their midst, to restore the Law, but they added to their evil a hundred fold, by taking innocent blood upon themselves and their children, yet boasting in their false mighty ones and idols, and sacrificing the innocents of the earth, both man and beast."

Shedding Of Innocent Blood Is Of No Value

Only Living A Righteous Life Brings Peace

And Yashaya continued saying to them: "Therefore, I tell ye, not by shedding innocent blood, but by living a righteous life, shall ye find the true peace of AHAYAH. For ye call me The Saviour of AHAYAH, and ye say well, for I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life; in me is the Love of the Law and the Law of all Life. Walk ye, then, in the Way, and ye shall surely find the True Supreme Power, AHAYAH, of Love and Mercy. Seek ye the Truth, and the Truth shall make you free.

"For I say unto ye, the world is slave unto the evil one and great pains do they bring upon themselves and all the innocents in their midst. Live ye then, in the Life, and ye shall see no death, for death has no power over the righteous, but only the wicked.

"Know ye that all things are Alive in AHAYAH, and the Spirit of AHAYAH filleth all things, for by the Spirit all things come to be.

"Keep ye therefore my commandments: Love thy Creator Power, AHAYAH, with all thy heart, and thy neighbor as thyself; for on these first two greater Laws, do hang all the Consecrated Law and the Prophets.

"Yea, I tell ye, again, the sum of the Law is this: Do not ye unto others, as ye would not that others should do unto you. Thus, do ye unto others, as ye would that others should do unto you.

"For I tell ye truly, if every man liveth by these words. All suffering would cease, for suffer because of the evil of man. But you suffer because of yourselves.

"Blessed are they who do keep this Law, for AHAYAH is manifested in all creatures and all creatures live in AHAYAH, and AHAYAH is hid in them. Do unto all things then, that which ye would do unto AHAYAH, for AHAYAH sees all things and knows all things done unto every creature that liveth and giveth life."

And at the conclusion of the Love Supper, Yashaya said unto his disciples: "Now is the Son of Man glorified among his twelve and AHAYAH is glorified in him. And verily say unto you, they

who receive you, receive me, and they who receive me, receive the Father-Mother who sent me.

"To you who follow me in the regeneration of the Elect, I appoint a kingdom as the same hath been appointed unto me, and ye who have been faithful unto the Truth shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Yasharahla."

And one of the apostles asked Yashaya: "Master of Righteousness. wilt thou at this time restore the kingdom unto Yasharahla?"

And Yashaya answered him: "My kingdom is not of this world, neither are all Yasharahla, which are called Yasharahla. For truly, I tell ye, that they in every nation who defile not themselves with cruelty, and who do righteousness, and love mercy, and reverence all the works of AHAYAH, and who give assistance to all that are weak and oppressed, the same are the true Yasharahla of AHAYAH. Thus shall ye shepherd the nations of earth and her peoples in all manner of righteousness, for out of every nation and tongue, shall Yasharahla come forth, yea, the Consecrated elect of AHAYAH are the true Yasharahla, even all those honoring my Consecrated Laws.

The Commandment of ALL LOVE

Humane Love A Requirement

And in the even, after the Love Supper was ended, Yashaya remained with the twelve and continued to teach them Humility and Love. And Yashaya said unto them: "This eve, an old Commandment I do give unto you, for though it be of old, it

shall also be of new for all those who prove to be my True Disciples. It is that ye remember in thy Hearts, to Love one another and all the Creatures of AHAYAH.

"For I tell ye, Humane Love is the Fulfilling of the Consecrated Law on Earth, in that Love is of AHAYAH, and AHAYAH is all Love. Whoso therefore loveth not each other or all the Creatures of AHAYAH, knoweth not the hidden mysteries of AHAYAH, for AHAYAH reveals His Rest unto those who Love AHAYAH and His creatures. Know now, ye are clean through the Word which I have spoken unto you. But know ye also that by these words shall all men know that ye are my Disciples-only if ye have Love one to another, and demonstrate Love and Mercy to all Creatures of AHAYAH, yea, especially to those weak and oppressed and suffer wrong.

"For I say unto ye, the whole Earth is overfilled with dark places and deeds of cruelty, with great pain, disease and sorrow, by the selfishness and ignorance of man.

"Love ye, then, those who are in need of thy mercy and care, and AHAYAH, Who sees all, shall Love ye in the same manner. For the Father-Mother AHAYAH draws near to those who loveth His Creatures and watcheth over and careth for them, but AHAYAH withdraws Himself from those who care or love not, men who worry only for their own needs and not for each other or the Innocent Creatures of AHAYAH."

And Yashaya said unto them again: "Love thy enemies, in that ye hate the evil they work only, but not the very Soul in ignorance, for if ye bless them that curse you, and give them light for their darkness, the Spirit of Love shall dwell within your Hearts, and abound unto all, and they will know ye are my True Disciples for the Love and Mercy that ye have shown to all. And once more I say unto you, Love ye one another and all the Creatures of AHAYAH. and forgive ye one another where ye falleth short of Perfect Love, always striving for the Spirit of Love and Mercy."

Yashaya Enters Into The Pure Oblation

With His Disciples

The Last Supper

And then Yashaya entered into the Eucharistic Pure Oblation with his disciples... And after giving thanks to AHAYAH with prayer for the goodness of AHAYAH in all things Yashaya took the unleavened bread, and blessed it; and also the juice of the grape with water...

And chanting the Invocation of the Consecrated Name of the First Father, calling upon the thrice Consecrated Father-Mother in Heaven to send down the Ruwach ha' Qodesh and make the bread to be his body, even the Body of The Saviour, and the fruit of the vine to be his Blood, even the Blood of The Saviour, for the remission of evils, and the quest of eternal life, to all who obey the Consecrated Law of the Good message, it was thus accomplished in him.

Then lifting up the Pure Oblation toward heaven, Yashaya said: "Yea, even the Son who is also the Daughter of man is lifted up from the earth, and I shall draw all men unto me; then it shall be known of all people that I am truly sent from AHAYAH and many shall believe and gain salvation."

And after saying many other things, Yashaya continued saying: "And I have declared unto them Thy Name that the love Thou has given me, may be in them also, and that from them, their great love may spread, even unto all of Thy creatures, yea, small and great. even unto each one."

Then Yashaya took of the Consecrated bread and breaketh it, and also the Fruit of the Vine, and minglet it and having blessed and hallowed both, and after casting a small piece of the Bread into the Cup, he blessed the Consecrated Union.

Then did Yashaya give the Bread unto his disciples, saying, "Eat ye, for this is my Body, even the Body of The Saviour, which is here for the salvation of the body and soul."

And too, he did give unto them, his disciples, and the fruit of the Vine... And said: "Drink ye, for this is my Blood, even the Blood of The Saviour, which is Life unto all for salvation of the soul and the body."

And when all had partaken of the Pure Oblation, Yashaya said unto them, "Make this Oblation for a Memorial unto me, whenever ye assemble together in my Name. Do Eat and Drink thereof with a pure heart, even the Bread of everlasting life and the Water of eternal salvation, for ye shall receive of the Substance and the Life of AHAYAH, which dwelleth in me, that I give freely unto ye all."

With the Love Supper over, Yashaya and his disciples came into a garden called Gethsemane and there Yashaya prayed and spake unto the disciples... But before long there arrived an army of men seeking after Yashaya to arrest him for blasphemy against the Laws of Moses and the customs of the Roman State.

And the chief priests and elders and also the council did seek false witnesses against Yashaya and Judas Iscariot was among them. And the council questioned Yashaya in many of his sayings, as to who he was and claimed to be, and they asked of him: "Why dost thou forbid that a lamb be slain and thus defile the Law of Moses, for it is said of thee, no flesh entereth into thy mouth; do ye put thyself above the Law and Moses?"

And another asked of him: "It hast been spoken of thee, that ye put forth bread before the lamb and juice of the fruit before the poured blood. Know ye not, thou hast blasphemed AHAYAH?"

And still another asked of Yashaya: "Why dost thou abolish the blood sacrifices of the Law, and, yea, the eating of flesh as Moses commanded that we do Lawfully?"

And Yashaya, looking at them and perceiving their evil hearts hardened with love of riches and vain glory, and without mercy or natural affection, said unto them: "I know not that Moses commandeth such as Lawful unto you, nor doth the

Consecrated Law of AHAYAH change for the desires of men, for Moses spoke not these words, ye hath made into Law!

"Ye say, and speak of Moses, but if ye know Moses, ye would also know the one greater than Moses, for this Consecrated one spoke of me often. Thus I say unto ye, ye behold not Moses whom ye have seen not, nor dost thou behold the greater Moses, whom ye do see and believe not.

"If ye believe not Moses and the prophets whom I sent forth to thy fathers and thy fathers' fathers, and ye believe not the wonders and marvels worketh for the good of AHAYAH and Man, whereby even the blind see, the lame walk, and the dead rise again, then I say unto ye: the blind see, yet their eyes shine not, and they do believe, but thine eyes shine, but ye see no thing Consecrated, for blind guides thou art! And blind guides shalt thou remain, for ye hath rejected the bread of life that cometh down from heaven to restore light to dark places, whereby all see and believe that the Son of Man hath visited the footstool of AHAYAH."

And many other questions did the council ask of Yashaya, and Yashaya did answer them, but they heard not the truth of his sayings.

Since it was Unlawful for the Hebrews to try a man by night, they waited till morning when all the chief priests, a great company, took council against Yashaya. Hoping to have Yashaya put to death, they delivered him unto the Roman Governor in charge... But it was the day of their annual Passover ritual, so they went into the judgment hall, lest they be defiled by breaking their feast rules.

And the Roman Governor, disturbed over the commotion and fearing an overthrow of Roman authority, asked Yashaya questions as to who he really was. He asked of him: "Are thou really the King of the World, even as thy disciples think thou art? And why dost thou not eat the flesh of animals and sacrifice as the Roman and Jewish custom demandeth of loyal subjects?"

But Yashaya remained silent and answered not a word. And again the Roman Governor asked of Yashaya, "Thou speaketh much in the streets of cities and villages. Now, speak to me

these words of truth, ye say cometh from AHAYAH; why then hast thou come unto Yasharahla? Some say thou art AHAYAH Himself, others say thou hast a demon."

All Truth Is From AHAYAH In Heaven Above

Then Yashaya answered him and said: "I came into the world, that I should bear testimony unto the truth, for every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice and obeys."

The Roman Governor then asked: "Tell me, what is the And Yashaya answered him and looked up to the heavens, and said: "Truth, the All-Truth, is of my Father-Mother which is from heaven above."

And the governor looking perplexed, asked, "Then truth cannot be found on earth among men?"

And Yashaya said unto him: "Believe thou, that truth has always been on earth amongst those whom it is given and obey it. Truly, say unto you, such ones are of the truth who judge with righteousness and mercy."

And the chief priests and Roman authorities debated Yashaya's fate, and quickly decided that Yashaya must die. But the responsibility of Yashaya's death was upon both authorities, as both the Romans and the Jews feared Yashaya's great popularity among the people, for it was rumored that Yashaya would set up an earthly kingdom and remove all evil governments and allow only the righteous to prosper.

The hours were passing quickly and the Jews were anticipating their Passover ritual, which began with the setting sun... Whatever was to be done with Yashaya, must be accomplished quickly, for the pagan Passover ritual also fell on a high day, their Sabbath, and in no manner could they participate in an execution on this day.

Yea, in their evil hearts the scribes and Pharisees wanted Yashaya executed, for he had belittled their false pagan doctrines and exposed their evil ways for all to see, but the Romans dreaded even a greater thing, that of Yashaya overthrowing the rule and authority of the Roman yoke. Thus they also wanted Yashaya's death.

Thus by evil hearts and corrupt knowledge was Yashaya sentenced to die for things he did not say or plan to do, and the guilt of his innocent blood was not to be conferred upon any one nation of men, but to all men who forsook his Consecrated Law and listened not to his Consecrated counsel. For out of one nation of men, did Satan bring forth every nation of men on earth, but all were equal in their standing before AHAYAH's Consecrated Law, all knowing good from evil with free minds to choose right and wrong.

Thus were the would-be executors guilty of their own ignorance and brought the count of murder upon the entire human race, in that from one man, Adam, all men did come forth, and by one tongue, did Satan confuse the languages of man and create many tongues. Thus was the human race guilty of deviating from AHAYAH's Consecrated Law and guilty of spilling innocent blood.

This is the rule of guilt, for through one man, Adam, sin entered into the world, and all men sinned, and all men die in Adam and suffer bloodguilt in Adam's sin. But only The Saviour makes alive again and gives Life to all those loving his commandments. Thus shall the deficiency be healed and all things shall be one again with AHAYAH.

Yashaya Hurriedly Prepared For Execution

Thus they hurriedly prepared Yashaya for death and it was on the third hour amidst great confusion, they hung Yashaya on a tree, and they mocked him and spoke every blasphemy against his name.

And the chief priests and the scribes said, "Look, he saved a lamb, but himself he saves not!" And the dealers in birds and beasts at the Temple also did revile Yashaya by saying, "Look, this is the one who drove from the Temple the dealers in sheep, oxen and doves, and now he himself is but a sheep that is slaughtered."

But from the sixth hour, there was a great earthquake over all the territory even unto the ninth hour and many lighted torches and were frightened.

And behold, great thunder and lightning, and the partitioned wall of the Consecrated place in the Temple did fall apart, and the Consecrated Veil did fall also, for it was rent in twain, and the whole earth quaked.

And many were frightened at the sights and events, and a great number now beheld that truly, this was AHAYAH's Son, and they felt great shame for what they hath allowed to occur. But the Jews, because it was still the day of preparation of their pagan festival, hurried with great haste, that the bodies should not remain upon the stakes, for the paschal Sabbath was quickly approaching, whereby the Jews would offer many animals in sacrifice, and eat their flesh in remembrance of their exodus out from Egypt, things in which AHAYAH commanded them not.

And when evening arrived...Yashaya's body was taken down and hurriedly prepared for burial and deposited in a nearby tomb by the members of the Essene Brotherhood, Yashaya's dearest disciples.

Yashaya Asleep for Three Days

In The Tomb Of The Dead

Reappears To His Disciples

And there in the tomb did Yashaya remain for some three days, and his messengers did minister unto him all of this time.

And Yashaya did come unto the disciples again, even as he promised, that from among the dead he would raise himself up and again speak unto these disciples many great things... ·

For among the resurrected to life, did Yashaya belong. - Yea, for even at the time of the earth quaking, many graves were opened, and some of the saints which slept in death, arose, and came out of those graves, after Yashaya came forth, and went into the city and did appear unto many to the glory and power of the True Supreme Power, AHAYAH.

And Yashaya appeared unto Mary Magdalene, and she was told to announce his coming again into the city... And then unto certain others did Yashaya appear and they believed and knew it was he, for they thought him to be dead.

But some of his own disciples at first sight, believed not. Only after Yashaya spake unto them in familiar words, did they behold and believe and were amazed... And in time to come, Yashaya appeared unto the dealers in beasts and birds in the Temple at their time of sacrifice, and his appearance, as bright as light with a company from all the glory of his Kingdom, did frighten these men and many were likened to dead, and others fled in terror... For they remembered Yashaya before the execution and how he had driven them out of the Temple courtyard.

And they were stricken with heartfelt terror and all the sacrifices ceased that day in the Temple, for all were afraid, and none could be had to buy or sell there, forcing their captives to be set free.

But the elders and priests were greatly angered at these reports, and believed them not; but this did not change the minds of those affirmed, for they believed their eyes and felt in their hearts the awesome power of Yashaya's words as if a powerful whip had been lashed across their backs! And many of these same men did now believe that Yashaya was sent forth from AHAYAH, to set the innocents free whom they had captured, and to deliver the oppressed from their hands, for they turned from their evil ways, and sinned no more.

And Yashaya did appear unto many others in love and mercy and healing, for great testimony was reported that would fill many books concerning all that Yashaya did. Thus on account of these many things, much light and gladness was bestowed on the righteous in heart, but only great fear engrossed the wicked, who believed not and obeyed not the word of The Saviour.

Yashaya Forth the Ruwach ha' Qodesh of Wisdom

And Yashaya thus appeared unto all of his disciples, and taught them many things concerning the reason for his visit on earth, and his disciples were amazed, for never had Yashaya spoke this way before.

And Yashaya said unto them: "All Peace be unto you, for even as the Great Eternal Father-Mother hath sent me unto you, so I send you unto others."

And Yashaya now breathed on them and said, "Now, receive ye the Ruwach ha' Qodesh of Wisdom, and go ye forth unto the meek and give unto them the words of my Good message, which I taught you, one and all. And announce unto them that the Son of Man is not dead but lives! Yea, teach ye them the Consecrated Law of Love even as I did teach you... Baptize them who believe and repent in the knowledge of the Consecrated Way, bless and anoint them for life. And remember

ye the Pure Oblation and do so only as I have commanded you, which I have appointed unto you for a Memorial of me.

"For Lo. I have given my all, that the sin against Humane Love may be forgiven of men and messengers, for I come to restore all things unto their original nature, that the root may unite with the Father and be one again.

"Offer then ye, only the Bread of Life and the Water of Salvation, for a Pure Oblation with incense, even as it is written of me, and ye shall eat and drink thereof for a Memorial unto me. For the Son of Man cometh to earth to deliver all who believe in me, from the slavery and bondage of evil powers, yea, the bondage of your ancestors.

"For these are the very ones, who, making a mighty one of their belly, sacrifice unto their evil mighty ones, the innocent creatures of the earth, in place of the carnal nature within themselves. For they did eat of their flesh, and did drink their blood, to their own ruination, and corrupted their bodies, making unto themselves tombs for the dead, instead of temples of the living.

"Yea, and because of their lusts, they shortened their days upon the earth, even as the Unconsecrated who know not the truth, or who knowing it, have changed it into a lie. From such ones and evil doctrines, I have redeemed many, even as ye shall redeem many in my name."

"Therefore, tell ye these things to all those of righteous hearts, that they may know truth and be saved, for even as I send you, send ye others also. For I say unto ye, ye are not alone, but the Ruwach ha' Qodesh of Wisdom shall guide you in all things. Fear not, nor be of faint heart, but take courage in the strength of all wisdom and prayer.

Yashaya Appears Unto His Disciples

Assembled Behind Locked Doors

And it was the eighth day, the first day of the week on the Consecrated Calendar that Yashaya again appeared to his disciples, who were assembled behind locked doors.

And Yashaya said unto them: "All Peace be unto you... Love ye one another and all the creatures of AHAYAH, and ye shall do well in all things, always. But know ye this thing, not all are men, who are in the form of man, for I ask ye, are they men or women after the image of AHAYAH whose ways are of violence and of evil, and oppression? Yea, who choose a lie rather than the truth!

"Nay, for verily, lest they are born again, and receive the Spirit of Humane Love and Wisdom within their hearts, then only are they the true sons and daughters of Yasharahla... The sons and daughters of light, the children of AHAYAH. And for this reason, come I into the world, and for this cause have I suffered at the hands of sinners, that all may know the Humane Love and Wisdom of the Consecrated Law demonstrated before men and messengers.

"For I say unto ye, no greater sin or evil be, than the ignorance and stubbornness of man, for ignorance begets fear and fear begets violence and bloodshed, and the innocent suffer greatly; thus the evil of man is self-begotten, for not even Satan has power over the minds of men, for men can choose the good or the evil.

"But the evil way is broad and bringeth forth much vain glory and illicit pleasure. Thus man seeks after the desires of the eyes and the body, and thus lusts after things Unconsecrated and without profit unto the soul. Yea, I beheld lusts in mankind, unlike any other thing that hindereth spirituality, for man chooses the evil over the good and troubles the soul. Much calamity comes forth and overwhelms the senses and mankind

become as demons, looking to hurt one another and every innocent creature of AHAYAH. Be ye not like such ones, who choose evil over good, to satisfy the lusts and passions of the body, but look upon the innocent creatures of AHAYAH as thy brothers and sisters in need of compassion and love-for truly I tell ye, even the least of these are my brothers and sisters, and I am in them even as they are in me.

"Yea, I did come into the midst of the world, and in the flesh of man was I seen and heard by many, and I found all men gluttoned with their lusts and pleasures, for all were of the carnal nature. and sought after every hurtful desire of the body. Yea, they were all drunk with their own follies and self-deceptions, blasphemers, lovers of money, eaters of much flesh, drinkers of wine, greedy, blind guides, licentious and wicked, liars, thieves, cheats, prostitutes, all hungry for every evil fruit.

"And my soul grieveth, for I found none hungry or athirst for the true wisdom of AHAYAH. Yea, the sons and daughters of men are blind in their heart and in their soul are they deaf and hear not my voice, which leadeth them to salvation. For they have abandoned true love and the messengers of mercy and joy and all peace for the wicked desires of their heart. And they allow their bodies to enslave their souls in sin and ignorance, for their garments of flesh know not the spiritual soul and imprison all evil thoughts and desires within themselves. The messengers of the Earthly Mother have they neglected and the messengers of the Heavenly Father they have cast off, and every Unconsecrated Law of the evil one they delight in and take refuge.

By the Simplicity of Woman

Shall the World Be Saved

And Yashaya continued teaching his disciples, that they might understand the sacred mysteries of AHAYAH, and he said unto them: "For I say unto ye, a sacred truth and mystery, for even as the whole world has been ruined in the beginning by the sin and vanity of woman, so by the simplicity and truth of woman, shall it be saved. Know ye this, then, curse not a woman ever, nor look down upon her weakness in ignorance, for earthly man knows not the deficiency of woman to judge or understand. Yea, woman do ye respect, for woman is the mother of the universe and all truth of divine creation rests within her. She is the foundation of all that is good and from her the motherhood exists.

"Yea, the man who honors a woman, honors his own mother and daughter, for mother is second only to AHAYAH as a sacred being. Know ye. Therefore, the Father-Mother AHAYAH above has given place to every creation in the grand household of Life, for every thing under the messenger of the sun, has come into the world by AHAYAH's good pleasure and blessing, and all things, weak and strong, live because of the Consecrated Law.

"I come therefore to restore all things to their original root, that all things may again know AHAYAH, and be in oneness with the All. Thus shall the deficiency be healed and all things returned to their own nature.

Only then shall the all-peace come upon the earth and be as in Heaven, for many things are amiss and astray because of the evil of man and his intervention, but the Son of Man cometh to correct all things and set all things straight. Those who have ears, hear.

Part V

What Is Truth?

And Yashaya continued to appear unto his disciples on various occasions, and did teach them many truths... And at one time, when the Consecrated Twelve were gathered in discussion, a question arose, "What is truth?" For the disciples reasoned together, that the same things appear different to various minds, and different even to the same mind at different times.

Thomas asked then: "What is truth, that we may know for a certainty?" And while the disciples were yet talking, Yashaya did appear in their midst and spake unto them saying:

"Truth, being one and absolute, is in AHAYAH alone, for no man, nor any nation of men, knoweth that which AHAYAH alone

knoweth, Who is the All-in-All. Yea, not even the Consecrated Messengers in all their glory know the All-Truth, but AHAYAH alone! Thus, I say unto ye, to men is Truth revealed, but only according to their capacity to understand and receive.

"Yea, I tell ye, the One Truth hath many sides, and one seeth one side only, and another, another side, and yet still, some see more than others, even according as it is revealed unto them."

And then Yashaya displayed a shiny crystal, and said: "Look here, and behold this crystal: see how the one light is manifest in twelve faces, yea, even four times twelve, and yet each face reflecteth one ray of light, and one regardeth the one face, and another, another; but know ye, it is the one crystal, and the one light that shineth in all... So it is with the One Truth.

"I am the Truth and the Way and the Life, and have given to you the Truth I have received from above. Aside from this Truth, no truth exists, this being the All-Truth of AHAYAH. Therefore, I tell ye, that which is seen and received by one, is not seen and received by another, just as that which appeareth true to some, seemeth not true to others.

"Yea, they who are in the valley below, see not as they who are on the hilltop above. But to each, it is the Truth as the one mind seeth it for that time, till a higher Truth shall be revealed unto the same; and to the soul which rejoiceth in higher light, brighter light shall be given.

"Wherefore, I tell ye, condemn not others, who see not the light as you see, but be patient with them, that ye not be condemned. For I tell ye truly, as ye keep the Consecrated Law of Love, which I have given unto you, so shall the Truth be revealed more and more unto you, and the Spirit of Truth which cometh from above shall guide you, albeit through many wanderings unto all Truth, even as the fiery cloud guided the children of Israel through the wilderness.

"Be ye faithful to the light ye have, then, till a higher and more glorious light is given you. Ever seek ye more light, and ye shall have abundantly; rest not, till ye find the All-Truth, wherein all joy and peace awaits thee.

"Know ye that AHAYAH giveth you All-Truth, as a ladder with many steps, for the salvation and perfection of the soul, and the truth that satisfies today, ye will surely abandon for the higher truth of the morrow. For ye shall be called my children of light, even sons and daughters of the Eternal Light. Yea, my dear children, press ye unto Perfection, and be ye complete in all things Consecrated and pure. For I say unto ye, whoso keepeth the Consecrated Law which I have given, the same shall save their souls, however differently they may see the truths which I have given, for in time they shall know the All-Truth, if they truly are my disciples.

"Thus seek after the All-Truth with humble heart and sincerity of spirit, and the light of the lamp will wax brighter and brighter, ever illuminating thy minds with understanding. Seek ye the All-Truth with love and devotion of spirit and mine Messengers shall watch over thy souls and lead thee unto eternal salvation.

"Know ye, the Consecrated Messengers of AHAYAH cleave unto you when ye seek the All-Truth, but forsake the All-Truth and mine Messengers minister not unto ye, but wicked Messengers come unto ye with every vain deception and lie, and where be the Messengers of Satan, mine Messengers tread not.

"Thus, I say unto ye, that many shall say unto me, 'Lord, Lord, we have been zealous for thy Truth, reward us! Reward us!' But I shall say unto them, 'Nay, nay, for ye teach the truth only as ye see, and none other truth beside! Have not I said unto ye, Faith without works of charity and mercy are dead, Love is the fulfillment of the Law!'"

Seek The All-Truth Only. Be Not Satisfied With Doctrines Of Men-
One-sided Truth

"Yea, how shall faith in what they receive profit them that work in unrighteousness, and without mercy and love? Lest they honor my Consecrated Law and keepeth my commandments, they seek not after the All-Truth, but are satisfied in their hearts with truth as they see it.

"Truly, I say unto ye, there is no light in darkness, nor truth in the lie. Whatever things agree not with my Laws, originate in darkness and cometh not from the source of light that sees all things and knows all things. Thus they who have the All-Love have all things, for without love there is no worthy work in man nor Messenger .

"Yea, let each hold what he sees to be truth in Humane love, knowing that where such love is not, truth is but a dead letter and profiteth nothing. Lo, there abide Goodness, and Truth, and Beauty, but I tell ye truly, the greatest of these is Humane goodness, for a man of Humane Nature careth for the souls of all and looketh not after his own reward, but rewardeth all the creatures of AHAYAH.

"For, if any hateth their own fellows, how be it they seek the All-Truth, or how be it that they ever see the All-Truth? Doth a man carry a broken vessel to the well to fetch water? Such are as broken cisterns that hold not the waters of truth, for they themselves are dry wells unable to contain the living waters of life.

"And if any harden their hearts to the innocent creatures of AHAYAH's Hands, yea, our lesser brothers and sisters, even from the weakest to the strongest, how be it they see Truth unto salvation, seeing their eyes are blind, and their hearts hardened to the great Household of The Almighty Supreme Power? Yea, such are they who seek not the All-Truth for they want it not, nor do such men imagine any others seeking after it.

"Truly, I say unto ye, these are the blind guides that leadeth many astray, for if the blind leadeth the blind, both fall into pits of darkness and see not the light coming from above. Take heed in the age to come, great shall be the blind guides who careth not for the sheep and who speak the lie for truth, for in

that age to come truth will be likened unto fine pearls hidden among lost treasures, buried deep in the bowels of the earth."

Truth The Mightiness Of AHAYAH

"But I say unto ye, Truth is the Mightiness of AHAYAH, and has no equal, and it shall prevail without fail in the end, and win over all error and every ignorance. Yea, Truth shall be made manifest and the sheep shall know the All-Truth of AHAYAH, for there is no thing mightier than truth, and neither man nor Messenger has power enough to suppress the All-Truth.

"Thus, I say unto ye, even as I have received this Truth, so have I given it unto you to understand and receive. Let each one receive it according to his light and ability, and persecute not those who receive it after a different interpretation.

"Be patient and give unto them the light I have given unto you, for few among men shall fully understand the All-Truth of AHAYAH. But this thing remember ye, one and all, the Consecrated Law which I have given unto you, is plain for all to understand, for it is just and good, and it alone shall guide you unto the light.

"Let all observe this Consecrated Law for the salvation of their souls, for the Law is sufficient unto you all and a lamp unto thy feet. For the keeping of the Consecrated Law means eternal life, and those who keep it shall be called the eternal children of light. Be ye not then as those who think they know the All-Truth but know not, but be constant in thy seeking and every door shall be opened unto you, for only the All-Truth sets free from bondage to ignorance and sin. Yea, be ye Humane and the All-Truth shall fill thy souls with light tenfold brighter than the

morning sun, for love fulfills the Law and perfects the children of AHAYAH..."

The Order Of AHAYAH's Kingdom

And then Yashaya spake on the Order of AHAYAH's Kingdom and at the request of Mary Magdalene, who asked: "Master, do declare unto us the Order of AHAYAH's Kingdom."

And Yashaya answered her question with much knowledge un-known to man before that time... Yashaya said unto them: "The Kingdom of Heaven is within you. But I tell each of ye, the time cometh when that which is within shall be made manifest in the without, for the salvation of the world. For as ye know, Order is good, and needful, but before all things is Humane love.

"For if ye love one another and all the creatures of The Creator, by this shall all men know that ye are my true disciples and ambassadors of the kingdom order..."

And another disciple asked, "Righteous Teacher, tell us please how shall the infants be received into the congregation according to kingdom order? For Moses commanded circumcision of the flesh, even as the Jews do accept."

And Yashaya answered them and said: "At what time ever did the True Creator of Heaven and Earth command such mutilation of the flesh? Moses commanded circumcision of the heart, but those of evil heart commanded circumcision of the flesh after the pagans who keep not my Law, nor know the True Master of Love.

"For I say unto ye, since time immemorial for all those who are in Yashaya, the true vine, there is no cutting of the flesh, nor shedding of blood! Know ye, the custom of mutilation brings

forth sensual lust and desire of illicit pleasures which set the heart afire and every manner of evil is begotten.

"Yea, those who practice such for self-gratification and the misuse of natural sex for procreation are accursed as the demons who invented this evil thing. Be ye not among them who practice such evil in the name of good, for no good thing cometh from hot passions aflame with fire for Unlawful intercourse. Such ones have become lower in nature than the devils who forsook the Consecrated Law for self-destruction.

"Whatsoever cometh forth from woman is complete and needeth nothing of man, but will come forth in life either to good or to evil, according to the root and disposition. Alter not the Laws of nature, lest ye corrupt thyselfes and suffer many errors.

"For The Saviour commands only this, even as Moses so commandeth--that every infant of eight days be presented to the Father-Mother, who is in Heaven, with prayer and thanksgiving. And let a name be given to it by its parents, and let the Consecrated man sprinkle pure water upon it, even according to that which is written in the Prophets.

"And let its parents see to it that the child is raised up in the way of righteousness, neither eating flesh, nor drinking strong drink, nor harming the creatures which The Creator hath given in the hands of man to protect and cherish.

"And after seven years or when they begin to know the evil from the good, and learn to choose the good, let them come unto me and receive the blessing at the hands of a Consecrated one of the church or from an messenger of The Almighty Supreme Power... .

"Yea, with prayer and thanksgiving, and let them be admonished to keep from flesh-eating and strong drink always, and from hunting the innocent creatures of AHAYAH, for shall they be lower than the horse or the sheep, who hunt not, and to whom such things are against their nature?

"Know ye the Humane teachings of the Consecrated Law fulfill the Law of love! Raise ye up a child in the Law then, for only the Law

maketh a true man of AHAYAH."

And the disciple again asked Yashaya: "If there come to us any that eat flesh and drink strong drink, shall we receive them into the congregation?"

And Yashaya said unto them: "According to the Order of the Kingdom, let such abide in the outer court till they cleanse themselves from their gross evils; for until they understand their own evils, and repent of these, they are not fit to receive the higher mysteries of the Kingdom.

"Teach ye them the Humane love of the Consecrated Law, and if they receive it well, you have won over a brother or sister in The Creator. Be ye patient always, but also be ye cautious. Cast not the fine pearls before evil men who repent not and appreciate not the beauty of the good life." And then another disciple asked Yashaya: "Tell us, Master according to the Kingdom Order, when wilt thou that they receive Baptism?"

And Yashaya answered unto him: "And yet another seven years, or when they understand the truth of the Consecrated Law and do only that which is good, and are firmly set in the Consecrated way to life and health. Then let them ask for initiation and ask the Consecrated man of AHAYAH or the Messenger of AHAYAH to examine them and see if they are worthy, and let him offer thanksgiving and prayer.

"And bury them in the waters of separation, even as I myself while in the flesh was buried in the waters of the Jordan by John. For only in this manner, they may use to newness of life, the confessing of AHAYAH as their Father and Mother, and vowing to obey the Consecrated Law, and keep themselves separate from the evil in the world. For I tell ye, truly, there exists no evil in the world of nature, except that evil which originates in the evil hearts of men who allow themselves to be tempted of the devil."

And still another disciple asked Yashaya: "Master, also tell us at what time shall they receive the anointing?"

And Yashaya answered: "Only when they have reached the age of spiritual maturity, and have manifested in themselves the sevenfold gifts of the Spirit. Then ask the Consecrated

Messenger to offer prayer and thanksgiving and seal them with the Consecrated seal of the Chrism.

"And I tell ye, It is good that all be tried in each degree seven years, but nevertheless let it be unto each according to their spiritual growth in the love, and the knowledge of AHAYAH."

And then another disciple asked concerning proper Consecrated marriage... And Yashaya answered saying: "I give to ye according to the Consecrated Law, even of old time, a more perfect way than the marriages of the nations that keep not the Law of the True AHAYAH. Behold, whereby marriage should be between one man and one woman, who by perfect love and sympathy are united as one, and that while love and life do last, howbeit in perfect freedom. But know ye this first, that they have perfect spiritual and physical health, and that they truly love each other in all purity after the Law and not for worldly advantage.

"And know also such ones must not bear children, lest first they keepeth the Consecrated Law to cherish the creatures of the great Household of AHAYAH, for if they care not for the lesser of my creatures, they are not fit to bear sons and daughters of man. Therefore if they bear children, let them do so with full discernment and prudence according to their ability to maintain a family, for such is good and Consecrated in the eyes of AHAYAH.

"But if they choose not to bear children, then let them remain chaste and pure and not defile their flesh with hot passions like burning fire as the Lawless nations do. For the chaste life is pure and Consecrated and is blessed among mankind.

"Yea, for the nations enter into marriage to satisfy sexual appetite, for they lust after what AHAYAH has pronounced sacred and pure, in an evil manner according to their fleshly passions and desires. And much life is poured onto the ground in sacrifice to Satan. Be ye not as these sons and daughters of darkness, lest ye also corrupt thy spiritual temple within ye, for truly I tell ye, whosoever spilleth the precious fluids of life in waste, for sake of lust and illicit pleasure, killeth his own soul and that of his sister and brother.

"For behold, the animals who were placed below the importance of man lust not after illicit pleasure contrary to their nature, but procreate in season only to fill the earth. So be it with man, that he look to the animals and learn the Laws of AHAYAH and reminders of nature, for all things were made after the goodness of AHAYAH.

"And no good thing exists outside the order or unity of the kingdom of nature, for any thing that worketh on its own outside the order of nature is evil and not of AHAYAH. Nevertheless, I say to those who would be perfect and to whom it is given, let them be as the Messengers of AHAYAH in Heaven, who neither marry nor are given in marriage, nor bear children, nor worry about the cares for the morrow; but are free from all bonds, even as I am free now. For such are the ones that keep and store up the power of AHAYAH within, for their ministry, and for the works of healing only..."

And Yashaya continued to answer many more questions of his disciples on the Order of the Kingdom... And on the communal way of life as practiced by the Consecrated Essenes from time immemorial, Yashaya did instruct them also, saying: "When my disciples are gathered in my name, let them choose from among themselves true and faithful men and women, who shall be ministers and counselors in the material needs of the commune. Yea, let them provide for the necessities of the poor and of the aged, also the widows and the orphans, and those sick and disabled.

"Yea, whosoever needeth the love of the Household of AHAYAH, let them be so gathered among the communities of the Brotherhood, for such a way is ordained of AHAYAH. Let these faithful ones look to the ordering of all the needs of the community and also assist at the Oblation, for such are they who will shepherd the flock of AHAYAH with love and mercy.

"And be ye as the innocent creatures of AHAYAH and seek ye the beauty of the countryside and live not in crowded cities wherein every evil deed worketh against the true nature of life. But be ye close to the Messengers of the earthly mother and rejoice in the seven-fold peace and the communions of thy

Father-Mother in heaven and the All-Peace shall come upon ye, for the Messengers of the Father will strive along with ye and continue to instruct ye in the true peace of eternal life."

Some to Have Spiritual Gifts of Guidance,
Prophecy, Teaching, Healing

And Yashaya continued to tell his disciples, men and women, the Order of the Kingdom. And he said unto them: "For among the faithful ones chosen, some will have spiritual gifts of guidance, some of prophecy, and of preaching and teaching and also healing... The most worthy shall always preside over the all and he shall be your Messenger.

"Yea, even as ye see the working of the brotherhood this day, so ye shall keep the same order for as long as ye remain in the Consecrated way of life.

"For truly I tell ye, if ye remain faithful in all things, hunger and thirst of body nor heat and cold of day or night shall claim ye never, nor shall ye cometh to disappointment on my account, but find eternal peace and joy for thy souls.

"Remember to love ye one another and remain in the one fold, and live ye not alone in the city with unbelievers and evil men, but live ye all together in purity of body, of mind, and of heart among your true sisters and brothers, even as they live in the All-Truth this day.

"For ye are the sheep of AHAYAH that seeketh the security of the fine Shepherd. Be ye not mingled with wolves that scatter the flock and do injury to the innocent. Yea, flee the cities, and be ye ever concealed from evil men among the forests and mountains of the land, wherein ye shall dwell in safety and be not afraid nor ever be in want.

"For every manner of evil men dwelleth in the cities of buyers and sellers. Be ye not among such men, but keep free from the merchants who maketh a mighty one of riches and work great harm against the innocent creatures of AHAYAH. Keep ye my words, and ye shall lack nothing, nor shall thy hearts feel anxiety or thy bodies sickness, but all shall go well, with whosoever keepeth my Laws and commandments.

"For as I send forth Apostles and Prophets, so also I send speakers of the good message and Pastors, the eight and forty pillars of the tabernacle, that by the ministry of the four, I may build up and perfect my Church, for they shall serve as a Consecrated congregation of saints.

"And to them shall the scattered congregations refer in all spiritual matters... And as the light becometh brighter, so shall they rule and guide and edify and teach in my Consecrated Church...And forget not with your prayers and supplication, intercession and giving of thanks, to offer the incense, as it is written in the last of your prophets, saying: From the rising of the sun unto the setting of the same, incense shall be offered unto my Name in all places with a Pure Oblation, for My Name shall be great among all the nations.

"For verily I say unto you, incense is the memorial of the intercession of the saints within the veil, with words that cannot be uttered until the time is fulfilled. And know ye always, the Pure Oblation which AHAYAH loveth in secret is a pure heart that obeyeth the Consecrated Law.

"Keep ye therefore the Consecrated Law sacred and undefiled, and all truth shall be added unto you, for my Law is the guiding light in a world of gross darkness. Yea, if ye seek first The Kingdom of righteousness, all other things shall be given unto you. But I tell ye, in all things seek ye simplicity, and give not occasion to vain glory. Yea, seek ye first to be clothed with charity, for charity maketh for a Humane heart and a good soul, as sweet as the blossoms of Springtime. Seek ye these things first, and then shall be added unto you the garment of salvation and the robe of righteousness.

Man Profits No Thing Without Such Qualities

"For truly, I say unto ye, what doth it profit if ye have not these? Yea, as the sound of brass and tinkling of cymbal are ye, if ye have not true love among yourselves and for the innocent creatures of AHAYAH. Seek ye then all righteousness and love and the All-Peace, and every fruit of the Spirit that the Law giveth unto you, and all things of beauty shall be added to you, and truly ye shall know the True Eternal AHAYAH, and AHAYAH knoweth you.

"Know ye that I am the Way, the Life and the Hope of all mankind. Any man whoso trusteth in me shall never see death but shall live again, for I am the Resurrection of All Life. Trust in my words and gain ye the salvation of your soul." And Yashaya continued to answer many other questions of his disciples, and pondered their every need, and spake to them many mysteries of AHAYAH.

Keep The Sabbath As The Memorial Of Yashaya's Laws

And the disciples did listen to Yashaya's words and were amazed at the wisdom he spake. And one of them asked Yashaya of the Sabbath Day. And Yashaya answered them saying:

"When my disciples are come together on the Consecrated Sabbath at even, or in the morn of the first day of the Consecrated week, let them each bring according to their worth, an offering of a tithe, or the tithe of a tithe of their increase, even as AHAYAH doth prosper them, and let them put it in the treasury, for the upkeep of the commune and church, and all the works thereof.

"Remember ye not to hold back good from the household of AHAYAH, lest ye fall into evil ways, whereby greed and selfishness are as sister and brother. Know ye that such originate with the evil one, who careth not for man, nor for the messengers nor for The Almighty Supreme Power. For I say unto you, it is more blessed to give than to receive-for if ye give of material possessions to the Consecrated poor, AHAYAH shall reward ye tenfold, the spiritual blessing from above.

"So shall all things be done decently and in order among the sisters and brothers of the communes and congregations of the righteous. For the rest will the Spirit set in order who proceedeth from the Father-Mother in heaven. Know ye, then, all things must be accomplished to the Kingdom Order, if ye be saints of AHAYAH.

"Keep ye the Sabbath Day a Memorial unto my Consecrated Laws and remember ye the words of Enoch my prophet, who doth receive the Laws of the stars by Uriel. Keep ye these Laws perfect, lest ye err in thy Consecrated calendar, for the nations know not my Laws and the ways of the heavenly bodies.

"For from time immemorial hath the Laws of heaven ruled over thy earth and its days and its nights. Be ye faithful to Uriel, my timekeeper of all eternity. Know ye the Sabbath and its true meaning, that ye be perfect sons of AHAYAH, lest ye corrupt thy ways and thy customs and follow the Lawless who trust in folly and hearsay.

"Yea, the great timepieces of heaven err not. Study my heavens that ye may perfect thy ways, and be ye ready for my return. Thus I have given unto ye the sign of the fish, that ye among the nations may know of me and the manner in which I come unto you. If ye believe Jonah, ye shall believe me. If ye

believe me, ye shall know the sign and the times. Search ye the heavens, even as thy forefathers, who watched for my birth. Count ye the Jubilees, and my Sabbaths, and ye shall deliver yourselves unto All-Truth."

Life Is Sacred and Pleasurable,

Rejoice in the Joy of Life

"Know ye, my brothers and sisters, that life is sacred and Consecrated, and all pleasure cometh forth from life itself, for all living things. Small and great rejoiceth in living for the joy of life. Be ye cautious, then, that ye be of good pleasure and great joy. But be not excessive in thy ways, in that all pleasure taketh away the real joy set before thy face, for no greater joy or pleasure can be, than to know the Humane love and compassion of thy sisters' and brothers' needs.

"Thus, do service unto them all, and to every member of the great household of life, for every creature rejoiceth in his master and keeper. Yea, behold this animal before my face. Lest I feed it and cherish it, it loveth me not, but if thou doth feed and protect the beasts of the earth, then great rejoicing taketh place in the heart of every beast.

"Thus I say unto ye, such maketh the face of AHAYAH Shine forth, when the sons of man seek Humane love and compassion. For all happiness cometh forth because of love, and no happiness exists where love is not.

"Rejoice in life, I tell ye, but also allow ye the creatures of AHAYAH to rejoice, in that they remain not strangers unto you, but friends in need even as thy poor.

"And know ye after the Order of the Kingdom, ye must bring forth from the earth surplus foods, that these innocent

creatures of AHAYAH be nourished, lest ye forsake the Messengers of the Earthly Mother, and the land be accursed on thy account.

"For no living thing, small or great, must hunger or thirst under thy care, but all be satisfied, lest the Law of love be unfulfilled. Yea, as little children, these innocent creatures sow not, nor reap, but are one with man in the great household of life, and looketh to man only, for mercy and compassion.

"Be ye ever kind to the least of these my children, and mine Consecrated Messengers shall bless thy lands with abundant produce, and all shall be satisfied and want not. For I say unto you, if a man giveth unto the poor the excess of his garden, but holds back from the creatures of AHAYAH, all shall turn to poison.

"For of what value is kindness to one but not to another? Yea, of what value or worth is feeding the poor while the creatures of AHAYAH suffer greatly? Therefore I say unto ye, plant ye abundant seed, that all may eat, and none suffer wrong, for the earth holds back not her yield, but giveth forth her all under mine Messengers who serveth in mercy and love towards all. Thus ye shall learn the ways of my Sabbath and all secrets shall be added unto you, if ye love one another and the creatures of AHAYAH."

The Disciples, The Light Of The World

And after ninety days of teaching the disciples and revealing unto them many truths of the Kingdom Order,... Yashaya led forth the Consecrated Twelve with Mary Magdalene, and Joseph his father, and Mary his mother, and other Consecrated women to a mountain named Olivet, where he had appointed them...

And Yashaya spake unto them, saying, "Behold, I have chosen you from among men, and have given you the

Consecrated Law and Word of Truth. Yea, I have set you as the Light of the world, as a city that cannot be hid. But verily, I tell ye, the time cometh when spiritual darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people, and the enemies of truth and righteousness shall rule in my Name, as a mockery of truth, and they shall set up a kingdom of this world, and oppress many people.

"And thus shall they cause the enemy to blaspheme truth, by replacing my doctrines with the opinions of evil men. Yea, thus shall they teach in my Name that which I have not taught, and they shall darken much truth that I have taught, by their worthless traditions and lies!

"Many shall say, look ye here, and look ye over there, but truth shall not be found in them. But sadden not, and take courage, for the appointed time will also come when the truth they have hidden and suppressed shall be manifested, and the light shall shine, and the darkness shall pass away, and the true kingdom of righteousness shall be established in the world, and all false prophets shall be exposed and put to shame.

"For by their own ignorance and deceptive measures shall they be self-exposed as liars and frauds, speaking untruths in my Name, in which I spake not unto you.

"For I say unto ye, evil destroys evil and thus shall the tongues of evil men speak no more, for by their own evil works shall they be consumed and forgotten. For whosoever speaketh a lie in my Name, by such Satan shall judge and condemn. "Yea, I have instructed you now in the first principles, and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the age... And now I go to my Parent and your Parent, My AHAYAH and your AHAYAH... But after seven days ye shall receive power from on high... The Consecrated Spirit shall be fulfilled unto you, and ye shall go forth from Jerusalem, unto all of Israel, and to the uttermost parts of the earth to establish the Humane love of the Consecrated Law that I so freely have given unto you.

"Thus hath the sons of men received me in the flesh and in the spirit, in that all things were accomplished and fulfilled-for in the age to come, ye shall all know the truths and mysteries of

AHAYAH and my Church. But now, I depart from ye, with words of comfort, knowing the Consecrated Spirit of Wisdom shall watch over ye and thy works forevermore.

"Be ye all of great courage and good cheer, and so conquer the world of evil even as I so conquered. For I say unto ye, the Consecrated Law is mighty and no evil is stronger than Humane love. Love ye one another and the world shall know ye are my true disciples. Yea, love conquers every evil and man has the power to work good or evil. Demonstrate ye, the true love of AHAYAH that all may know the True AHAYAH of Love, for the world is without love but hath only violence and greed. Work ye charity in all things, that all the sheep may come to know truth and love. Be ye perfect shepherds, and the All Truth shall follow ye everywhere.

"For I say unto ye, ye shall see me again in the age to come, and before, but know ye that terrible things shall first take place, for the world will progress in evil, for evil begets evil, and Lawlessness, the Unconsecrated and unbelievers.

"For many are the happenings that shall come to pass, for in that age and before, men shall set up the kingdom of the Lawless, and my Consecrated Laws will not be spoken nor come to mind, and great cruelties shall they work against the Earthly Mother and her innocent creatures, and great signs shall be manifest in the heavens and on the earth. Know ye then, the prophets are true, for all things shall come to pass even as they spoke according to my word I commanded unto them.

"But be ye not afraid or terrified, for mine elect shall pass through the commotion of the wicked without hurt or scar, for I am with ye always, and in no way or manner shall ye come to disappointment or failure. May the All-Peace of the earthly Messengers be with ye, and may the All-Love and Mercy of AHAYAH be a part of ye. I give ye my peace always peace be with ye, my dear brothers and sisters."

And having said these things unto his disciples, Yashaya lifted up his pure and Consecrated hands and blessed his disciples and said unto them: "Remember ye always my words, and keep the Consecrated Law sacred before all men as

testimony of righteousness unto them. Again, I say unto ye, Peace be unto you, my dearly beloved brothers and sisters of the Great Household of AHAYAH."

And it came to pass that while Yashaya blessed them, he was parted from them, and a cloud as the sun in brightness, received him out of sight...

And while the disciples yet gazed steadfastly into heaven, behold two stood by them in pure white apparel, and said: "Why stand ye gazing into heaven; surely this same Yashaya who is taken from ye in a cloud, shall so come in like manner from within a cloud, and as ye have seen him go into heaven, so shall he come again to the earth at the appointed time of the age...."

Yashaya Ascends To Heaven, At 49 Years Of Age

And it was mid-summer when Yashaya ascended into heaven, and he had not yet attained his 50th year, for it was needful that seven times seven years should be fulfilled in his life, even as the Jubilee marketh the age of every time and season-yea, that he might be perfected by the suffering of all human experience, and be an example unto all, to children and those of full age. Yea, and unto all ages and conditions of mortal life, that by the Consecrated Law, all his sheep might hear his voice and come out of darkness into the light. For great and many were the reasons The Saviour came into the world in form of human flesh, that he might deliver many, and set free those in bondage to Satan and thus show forth the Total power of the Eternal All.

And thus did AHAYAH by great mercy and love demonstrate unto the earth, the glory of His Son in that all men might know good from evil and right from wrong, for in all things did

Yashaya prove himself truthful and Consecrated. For never in the history of the world was a man loved by so many races of people. Little children adored him, wise men stood in awe of him, men and women put faith in him, and the creatures of AHAYAH did recognize him as the Humane son of AHAYAH, the creator and giver of many lives.

Yea, the earth was visited by The Almighty Supreme Power and the people were over-joyed in his great wisdom and speech, for never had any of the prophets acted in such a manner. Truly, this was Yashaya, anointed with The Saviour to bear glad tidings of the Consecrated Law to the poor and broken hearted, to deliver the oppressed and aid the needy, to set free from bonds and chains the prisoners of darkness, to love and cherish even the tiniest of AHAYAH's creatures to the greatest, to set man the perfect example to follow and obey.

Truly this was the Humane Yashaya, man at his very best, man at his perfected spiritual and physical maturity, the true creation and image of AHAYAH. And the people were sad at his departure and they longed for the age to come when they would see him again and listen to his voice and the good news of his message. But his disciples believed he would return again in the age to come and before, and it came to pass that just as Yashaya had promised his disciples, the Consecrated Spirit did arrive to guide them in Light.

The Arrival Of The Consecrated Spirit

And as the disciples were gathered together in the upper room,... they all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, and their number was about 120.

And it was that day, James stood up among them and said: "True disciples of The Creator, it is known unto you how the

Master, before he left us, chose Peter to preside over us and watch over us in his Name; and how it must needs be that one of those who have been with us and a witness to his resurrection be chosen and appointed to take Peter's place."

And they chose two called Barsabas and Matthias, and they prayed and said, "Thou All AHAYAH and Lord, Who knowest the hearts of all men, shew which of these two thou hast chosen to take part in this Apostleship, from which thou dost raise thy servant Peter to preside over us."

And they each gave forth their word, and the choice fell upon Matthias, and the Twelve received him, and he was numbered among the Apostles from that day. Then John and James separated Peter from their number by laying on of hands, that he might preside over them in the Name of The Creator, saying, "Brother, be thou as a hewn stone, six-squared. Yea, even thou, Petros, which art Petra, bearing witness to the Truth on every side."

And to the Apostles were given staves, with power of Consecrated Messengers, to guide their steps in the ways of truth and Kingdom Order; and crowns of glory withal; and to the Prophets, spiritual perception likened unto burning lamps to shew light on the pathway to all truth and censers with fire; and to speakers of the Good Message, the book of the Consecrated Law to recall the people to the first principles of Humane love; and to the Pastors were given the cup and the platter to feed and nourish the flock of their material needs, even all those of the Consecrated communes and congregations of AHAYAH.

But to none was given aught that was not given to all, for all were one Consecrated priesthood under The Saviour as their Master and Great High Priest in the one Temple of AHAYAH; and to the assistants were given baskets that they might carry therein the things needful for Consecrated worship in spirit and truth.

And the number was about 120, with Peter presiding over them all. And it came to pass when the third day had fully come, they were all with one accord in the one place, and as they prayed, there came a sound from heaven as of a mighty

rushing wind, and the room in which they were assembled was shaken, and all were afraid, for they knew not what to expect, but the wind filled the place with the All Calmness of AHAYAH, and they perceived that the Consecrated Spirit had arrived even as Yashaya had promised.

And the disciples were uplifted by the Consecrated Spirit and great wisdom was bestowed upon them and they were able to speak in different languages, even as the Spirit did give unto them utterance to speak. Thus was the sign given unto them to preach and teach to the meek of the nations, even from whence they came, for in the beginning the Consecrated Law was given unto the Adamic race, and the sons of Adam did deliver it up unto their sons and their sons after them, in that every generation of man and every nation was given the Consecrated Law, but few were they who obeyed it.

Peter Presides Over The Disciples

As The Teacher Of Righteousness

And Peter stood up in their midst and preached the Consecrated Law of Yashaya unto the multitude of all peoples and tongues who were gathered together by the report of what had been seen and heard of the Consecrated Spirit of Wisdom.

And each man and woman did hear the Law in his own tongue wherein each was born. And the testimony of the Consecrated way of life was great among the people, and of them that listened were gathered into Yashaya that day, 3000 souls.

Yea, they received the Consecrated Law, repented of their sins, and were baptized, and did continue steadfast in the Apostles' fellowship.

And they who believed gave up their wealth and possessions and did sell all things and gave the proceeds to the Pastors of the communes, for they held all things in common and abode together in one place, even as Yashaya had commanded them. For by doing so, they fulfilled the Law of love, shewing all kindness and goodness of AHAYAH unto their brothers and sisters and all the creatures born of innocent nature, thereby working with their hands, an honest work for the commonweal.

Essene Communes

The True Home Of Followers Of Yashaya

And many were the Essene communes of the followers of the Consecrated way, wherein all lived according to Kingdom Order and in love. For among the communities, it was just as Yashaya had spoken even to their fathers and their forefathers before them, for only there existed no hunger or thirst for spiritual or physical food, and the aged man and the widow were not cast out, and the orphan and the afflicted were welcome.

Yea, the spirit of Humane love did prevail over all matters, and the nations outside looked upon these children of light as a special race, Consecrated before AHAYAH and Messengers, a race unto AHAYAH without sin or complaint.

And no man of the outside spake an evil word against them, for no fault could be found in them, nor could there be found error among their ways, but only oneness of faith and devotion to the Humane Laws of AHAYAH and the Kingdom Order.

Thus did they prove themselves examples of Yashaya in all things and ambassadors of his Kingdom amidst a world of evil desires and corrupt men. They were in the world but were not part of it, even as Yashaya had spoken.

And the Consecrated men of AHAYAH did go forth as healers among mankind, teaching the cures of nature unto the people.

And unto the nations they were known by the name of "Essenes" which means when translated, healers and saviours of the people, for they healed every physical and spiritual ill of any who wanted to become followers of the Essene way of life.

And their fame as such spread over the whole of the earth and every nation came to know of their wisdom and knowledge; but they were humble in spirit and gave all credit and blessing unto AHAYAH only as the giver of Peace and Joy, health and long life.

Thus did the disciples introduce the Consecrated way of life unto all nations, even as Yashaya commanded them to teach the meek of the earth.

The Disciples Review Yashaya's Words

And it came to pass after many things were said and done according to the Kingdom Order, the disciples gathered together one even and discussed the sayings of Yashaya, and among the things spoken were these:

Peter talking to the disciples gathered round about him said, "Remember ye, my brothers and sisters of the Consecrated life, our One Master and Teacher said unto us concerning our moods and dispositions, for he with unto us the one time and again: 'Look ye at the innocent creatures of AHAYAH whenever ye become despondent, and see how they rejoiceth in life, even though they own not one thing, for the heaven is their roof, and the field their bed, but they complain not, neither do they worry or bother for the morrow.

"Yea, look at their joy and happiness, and yet they gather no foodstuffs or drink, nor are they given to gluttony, but eat only when nature agrees. Thus my innocent creatures of life do teach the sons of men lessons, for the hour and the day.

"Look therefore and learn, for these creatures are arrayed with the All-Beauty of AHAYAH and rejoice in life and love and looketh to man as keeper and benefactor. Be thou kind to them, and the Father-Mother shalt shower ye with great blessings, for they are in Him and He in them. Be ye good to them always and AHAYAH shall be good to ye always."

And the disciples did give ear unto Peter's speech and listened attentively. And Peter continued: "Remember ye also, the words of the Master, when he spake concerning the degrees of truth. Yea, keep ye these things in mind without fail, and no stumbling block shall ever overtake ye, for he saith to us: 'Seek ye the Light with patience and without letup, for AHAYAH loves those men who seek Him out, and search His Laws, and obey them.'

"Yea, know ye, the Light of truth cometh forth brighter with each passing day. For those who knock, the door will be open. And know ye the Light of Truth soon becomes the Light of the All-Truth, according to one's degree of love and understanding. But in all things be ye patient and pray, and the light shall be added unto you. Yea, be ye Humane, and the all-truth shall follow you always, and ye shall be known among the people as my children of light."

And Peter continued to speak about the sayings of Yashaya and refreshed the memories of the disciples concerning many things. And he said unto them: "Remember ye the Pure Oblation and its meaning, even as Yashaya spake unto us concerning it, for because of truth and spirit in all things, did Yashaya come upon the earth to restore all things to their original root and nature, that all things may be in complete harmony with the All, and that all things may be one in AHAYAH and never again separate. Know ye the All-Truth cometh from heaven to restore the Kingdom Order and set all things straight, that nations might know that AHAYAH is one in all things and is in all things.

"And from such do we learn of the mercy and love of the Father-Mother AHAYAH. Yea, and remember above all else, to love one another and the creatures of The Creator, lest the Light from above reacheth not thy hearts and refreshes not thy

souls. For we shall be known among the people only if we shew the perfect love of AHAYAH unto the sons of man, for it is of no value to be known in darkness but only in the virtues of the Consecrated way of light."

And after many things were said and done for the further establishment of the Kingdom Order, there were heard a multitude of the heavenly host praising AHAYAH and saying: "Glory, honour, praise and pure worship be unto AHAYAH Eternal, the Father, Spouse, and Son: One with the Mother, Bride and Maid: From Whom proceedeth the Eternal Spirit: By Whom are all created things. Yea, from the Ages of Ages, Now: And to the Ages of Ages that cannot be numbered or foreseen. Ahmahn-All praises to AHAYAH! All praises to AHAYAH! All praises to AHAYAH!"

And then did the Consecrated Twelve together, in unison spake unto the people, these words: "And if any man take from, or add to, the true words of this Consecrated Gospel, or hide, as under a bushel, the light thereof, which is given by the Spirit through us, the twelve ambassadors, the Chosen of Yashaya, for the enlightenment of the world unto salvation: Let him be accursed until the coming of Yashaya, our Saviour with all the Consecrated Saints. Ahmahn."

THE ESSENE GOSPEL OF PEACE

Book I

And then many sick and maimed came to Yashaya, asking him.
"If you know all things, tell us, why do we suffer with these
grievous plagues? Why are we not whole like other men?"

Master, heal us, that we too may be made strong, and need abide no longer in our misery. We know that you have it in your power to heal all manner of disease. Free us from Satan and from all his great afflictions. Master, have compassion on us."

And Yashaya answered- "Happy are you that you hunger for the truth, for I will satisfy you with the bread of wisdom. Happy are you, that you knock, for I will open to you the door of life. Happy are you, that you would cast off the power of Satan, for I will lead you into the kingdom of our Mother's Messengers, where the power of Satan cannot enter."

And they asked him in amazement: "Who is our Mother and which her Messengers? And where is her kingdom?"

"Your Mother is in you, and you in her. She bore you she gives you life. It was she who gave to you your body, and to her shall you one day give it back again. Happy are you when you come to know her and her kingdom; if you receive your Mother's Messengers and if you do her Laws. I tell you truly, he who does these things shall never see disease. For the power of our Mother is above all. And it destroys Satan and his kingdom, and has rule over all your bodies and all living things.

"The blood which runs in us is born of the blood of our Earthly Mother. Her blood falls from the clouds; leaps from the womb of the earth; babbles in the brooks of the mountains; flows wide in the rivers of the plains; sleeps in the lakes; rages mightily in tempestuous seas.

"The air which we breathe is born of the breath of our Earthly Mother. Her breath is azure in the heights of the heavens; sighs in the tops of the mountains; whispers the leaves of the forest; billows over the cornfields; slumbers in the deep valleys, burns hot in the desert.

"The hardness of our bones is born of the bones of our Earthly Mother, of the rocks and of the stones. They stand naked to the heavens on the tops of mountains; are as giants that lie sleeping on the sides of the mountains, as idols set in the desert, and are hidden in the deepness of the earth.

"The tenderness of our flesh is born of the flesh of our Earthly Mother; whose flesh waxes yellow and red in the fruits of the trees, and nurtures us in the furrows of the fields.

"Our bowels are born of the bowels of our Earthly Mother, and are hid from our eyes, like the invisible depths of the earth.

"The light of our eyes, the hearing of our ears, both are born of the colors and the sounds of our Earthly Mother; which enclose us about, as the waves of the sea a fish, as the eddying air a bird.

"I tell you in very truth, Man is the Son of the Earthly Mother, and from her did the Son of Man receive his whole body, even as the body of the newborn babe is born of the womb of his mother. I tell you truly, you are one with the Earthly Mother; she is in you, and you in her. Of her were you born, in her do you live, and to her shall you return again. Keep, therefore, her Laws, for none can live long, neither be happy, but he who honors his Earthly Mother and does her Laws. For your breath is her breath; your blood her blood; your bone her bone; your flesh her flesh; your bowels her bowels; your eyes and your ears are her eyes and her ears.

"I tell you truly, should you fail to keep but one only of all these Laws, should you harm but one only of all your body's members, you shall be utterly lost in your grievous sickness, and there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. I tell you, unless you follow the Laws of your Mother, you can in no wise escape death. And he who clings to the Laws of his Mother, to him shall his Mother cling also. She shall heal all his plagues, and he shall never become sick. She gives him long life, and

protects him from all afflictions; from fire, from water, from the bite of venomous serpents. For your Mother bore you, keeps life within you. She has given you her body, and none but she heals you. Happy is he who loves his Mother and lies quietly in her bosom. For your Mother loves you, even when you turn away from her. And how much more shall she love you, if you turn to her again? I tell you truly, very great is her love, greater than the greatest of mountains, deeper than the deepest seas. And those who love their Mother, she never deserts them. As the hen protects her chickens, as the lioness her cubs, as the mother her newborn babe, so does the Earthly Mother protect the Son of Man from all danger and from all evils.

"For I tell you truly, evils and dangers innumerable lie in wait for the Sons of Men. Beelzebub, the prince of all devils, the source of every evil, lies in wait in the body of all the Sons of Men. He is death, The Creator of every plague, and taking upon him a pleasing raiment, he tempts and entices the Sons of Men. Riches does he promise, and power, and splendid palaces, and garments of gold and silver, and a multitude of servants, all these; he promises renown and glory, fornication and lustfulness, gluttony and wine-bibbing, riotous living, and slothfulness and idle days. And he entices every one by that to which their heart is most inclined. And in the day that the Sons of Men have already become the slaves of all these vanities and abominations, then in payment thereof he snatches from the Sons of Men all those things which the Earthly Mother gave them so abundantly. He takes from them their breath, their blood, their bone, their flesh, their bowels, their eyes and their ears. And the breath of the Son of Man becomes short and stifled, full of pain and evil-smelling, like the breath of unclean beasts. And his blood becomes thick and evil-smelling, like the water of the swamps; it clots and blackens, like the night of death. And his bone becomes hard and knotted; it melts away within and breaks asunder, as a stone falling down upon a rock. And his flesh waxes fat and watery; it rots and putrefies, with scabs and boils that are an abomination.

And his bowels become full with abominable filthiness, with oozing streams of decay; and multitudes of abominable worms have their habitation there. And his eyes grow dim, till dark night enshrouds them, and his ears become stopped, like the silence of the grave. And last of all shall the erring Son of Man lose life. For he kept not the Laws of his Mother, and added sin to sin. Therefore, are taken from him all the gifts of the Earthly Mother: breath, blood, bone, flesh, bowels, eyes and ears, and after all else, life, with which the Earthly Mother crowned his body.

"But if the erring Son of Man be sorry for his sins and undo them, and return again to his Earthly Mother; and if he do his Earthly Mother's Laws and free himself from Satan's clutches, resisting his temptations, then does the Earthly Mother receive again her erring Son with love and sends him her Messengers that they may serve him. I tell you truly, when the Son of Man resists the Satan that dwells in him and does not his will, in the same hour are found the Mother's Messengers there, that they may serve him with all their power and free utterly the Son of Man from the power of Satan.

"For no man can serve two masters. For either he serves Beelzebub and his devils or else he serves our Earthly Mother and her Messengers. Either he serves death or he serves life. I tell you truly, happy are those that do the Laws of life and wander not upon the paths of death. For in them the forces of life wax strong and they escape the plagues of death."

And all those round about him listened to his words with amazement, for his word was with power, and he taught quite otherwise than the priests and scribes.

And though the sun was now set, they departed not to their homes. They sat round about Yashaya and asked him: "Master, which are these Laws of life? Rest with us awhile longer and

teach us. We would listen to your teaching that we may be healed and become righteous."

And Yashaya himself sat down in their midst and said: "I tell you truly, none can be happy, except he do the Law."

And the others answered: "We all do the Laws of Moses, our Lawgiver, even as they are written in the Consecrated scriptures."

And Yashaya answered: "Seek not the Law in your scriptures, for the Law is life, whereas the scripture is dead. I tell you truly, Moses received not his Laws from The Creator in writing, but through the living word. The Law is living word of the living AHAYAH to living prophets for living men. In everything that is life is the Law written. You find it in the grass, in the tree, in the river, in the mountain, in the birds of heaven, in the fishes of the sea; but seek it chiefly in yourselves. For I tell you truly, all living things are nearer to AHAYAH than the scripture which is without life. The Creator so made life and all living things that they might by the everlasting word teach the Laws of the true Power to man. The Creator wrote not the Laws in the pages of books, but in your heart and in your spirit. They are in your breath, your blood, your bone; in your flesh, your bowels, your eyes, your ears, and in every little part of your body. They are present in the air, in the water, in the earth, in the plants, in the sunbeams, in the depths and in the heights. They all speak to you that you may understand the tongue and the will of the living Supreme Power. But you shut your eyes that you may not see, and you shut your ears that you may not hear. I tell you truly, that the scripture is the work of man, but life and all its hosts are the work of our Power. Wherefore do you not listen to the words of AHAYAH which are written in His works? And wherefore do you study the dead scriptures which are the work of the hands of men?"

"How may we read the Laws of AHAYAH elsewhere than in the scriptures? Where are they written? Read them to us from there where you see them, for we know nothing else but the scriptures which we have inherited from our forefathers. Tell us the Laws of which you speak, that hearing them we may be healed and justified."

Yashaya said: "You do not understand the words of life, because you are in death. Darkness darkens your eyes and your ears are stopped with deafness. For I tell you, it profits you not at all that you pore over dead scriptures if by your deeds you deny him who has given you the scriptures."

I tell you truly, AHAYAH and his Laws are not in that which you do. They are not in gluttony and in wine-bibbing, neither in riotous living, nor in lustfulness, nor in seeking after riches, nor yet in hatred of your enemies. For all these things are far from the true AHAYAH and from His Messengers. But all these things come from the kingdom of darkness and The Creator of all evils. And all these things do you carry in yourselves; and so the word and the power of AHAYAH enter not into you, because all manner of evil and all manner of abominations have their dwelling in your body and your spirit. If you will that the living Supreme Power's word and his power may enter you, defile not your body and your spirit; for the body is the temple of the spirit, and the spirit is the temple of AHAYAH. Purify, therefore, the temple, that The Creator of the temple may dwell therein and occupy a place that is worthy of him.

"And from all temptations of your body and your spirit, coming from Satan, withdraw beneath the shadow of AHAYAH's heaven."

"Renew yourselves and fast. For I tell you truly, that Satan and his plagues may only be cast out by -fasting and by prayer. Go by yourself and fast alone, and show your fasting to no man. The living Supreme Power shall see it and great shall be your reward. And fast till Beelzebub and all his evils depart from you,

and all the Messengers of our Earthly Mother come and serve you. For I tell you truly, except you fast, you shall never be freed from the power of Satan and from all diseases that come from Satan. Fast and pray fervently, seeking the power of the living Supreme Power for your healing. While you fast, eschew the Sons of Men and seek our Earthly Mother's Messengers, for he that seeks shall find.

"Seek the fresh air of the forest and of the fields, and there in the midst of them shall you find the Messenger of air. Put off your shoes and your clothing and suffer the Messenger of air to embrace all your body. Then breathe long and deeply, that the Messenger of air may be brought within you. I tell you truly, the Messenger of air shall cast out of your body all uncleannesses which defiled it without and within. And thus shall all evil-smelling and unclean things rise out of you, as the smoke of fire curls upwards and is lost in the sea of the air. For I tell you truly, Consecrated is the Messenger of air, who cleanses all that is unclean and makes all evil-smelling things of a sweet odor. No man may come before the face of AHAYAH, whom the Messenger of air lets not pass. Truly, all must be born again by air and by truth, for your body breathes the air of the Earthly Mother, and your spirit breathes the truth of the Heavenly Father.

"After the Messenger of air, seek the Messenger of water. Put off your shoes and your clothing and suffer the Messenger of water to embrace all your body. Cast yourselves wholly into his enfolding arms, and as often as you move the air with your breath, move with your body the water also. I tell you truly, the Messenger of water shall cast out of your body all uncleannesses which defiled it without and within. And all unclean and evil-smelling things shall flow out of you, even as the uncleannesses of garments washed in water flow away and are lost in the stream of the river. I tell you truly, Consecrated is the Messenger of water who cleanses all that is unclean and makes all evil-smelling things of a sweet odor. No man may

come before the face of AHAYAH whom the Messenger of water lets not pass. In very truth, all must be born again of water and of truth, for your body bathes in the river of earthly life, and your spirit bathes in the river of life everlasting. For you receive your blood from our Earthly Mother and the truth from our Heavenly Father.

"Think not that it is sufficient that the Messenger of water embrace you outwards only. I tell you truly, the uncleanness within is greater by much than the uncleanness without. And he who cleanses himself without, but within remains unclean, is like to tombs that outwards are painted fair, but are within full of all manner of horrible uncleannesses and abominations. So I tell you truly, suffer the Messenger of water to baptize you also within, that you may become free from all your past sins, and that within likewise you may become as pure as the river's foam sporting in the sunlight.

"Seek, therefore, a large trailing gourd, having a stalk the length of a man; take out its inwards and fill it with water from the river which the sun has warmed. Hang it upon the branch of a tree, and kneel upon the ground before the Messenger of water, and suffer the end of the stalk of the trailing gourd to enter your hinder parts, that the water may flow through all your bowels. Afterwards rest kneeling on the ground before the Messenger of water and pray to the living Supreme Power that he will forgive you all your past sins, and pray the Messenger of water that he will free your body from every uncleanness and disease. Then let the water run out from your body, that it may carry away from within it all the unclean and evil-smelling things of Satan. And you shall see with your eyes and smell with your nose all the abominations, and uncleannesses which defiled the temple of your body; even all the sins which abode in your body, tormenting you with all manner of pains. I tell you truly, baptism with water frees you from all of these. Renew your baptizing with water on every day of your fast, till the day when you see that the water which flows out of you is as pure

as the river's foam. Then betake your body to the coursing river, and there in the arms of the Messenger of water render thanks to the living Supreme Power that he has freed you from your sins. And this Consecrated baptizing by the Messenger of water is: Rebirth unto the new life. For your eyes shall henceforth see, and your ears shall hear. Sin no more, therefore, after your baptism, that the Messengers of air and of water may eternally abide in you and serve you evermore.

"And if afterward there remain within you aught of your past sins and uncleannesses, seek the Messenger of sunlight. Put off your shoes and your clothing and suffer the Messenger of sunlight to embrace all your body. Then breathe long and deeply, that the Messenger of sunlight may be brought within you. And the Messenger of sunlight shall cast out of your body all evil-smelling and unclean things which defiled it without and within. And all unclean and evil-smelling things shall rise from you, even as the darkness of night fades before the brightness of the rising sun. For I tell you truly, Consecrated is the Messenger of sunlight who cleans out all uncleannesses and makes all evil-smelling things of a sweet odor. None may come before the face of AHAYAH, whom the Messenger of sunlight lets not pass. Truly, all must be born again of sun and of truth, for your body basks in the sunlight of the Earthly Mother, and your spirit basks in the sunlight of the truth of the Heavenly Father.

"The Messengers of air and of water and of sunlight are brethren. They were given to the Son of Man that they might serve him, and that he might go always from one to the other.

"Consecrated, likewise, is their embrace. They are indivisible children of the Earthly Mother, so do not you put asunder those whom earth and heaven have made one. Let these three brother Messengers enfold you every day and let them abide with you through all your fasting.

"For I tell you truly, the power of devils, all sins and uncleannesses shall depart in haste from that body which is embraced by these three Messengers. As thieves flee from a deserted house at the coming of The Creator of the house, one by the door, one by the window, and the third by the roof, each where he is found, and whither he is able, even so shall flee from your bodies all devils of evil, all past sins, and all uncleannesses and diseases which defiled the temple of your bodies. When the Earthly Mother's Messengers enter into your bodies, in such wise that The Creators of the temple repossess it again, then shall all evil smells depart in haste by your breath and by your skin, corrupt waters by your mouth and by your skin, by your hinder and your privy parts. And all these things you shall see with your eyes and smell with your nose and touch with your hands. And when all sins and uncleannesses are gone from your body, your blood shall become as pure as our Earthly Mother's blood and as the river's foam sporting in the sunlight. And your breath shall become as pure as the breath of odorous flowers; your flesh as pure as the flesh of fruits reddening upon the leaves of trees; the light of your eye as clear and bright as the brightness of the sun shining upon the blue sky. And now shall all the Messengers of the Earthly Mother serve you. And your breath, your blood, your flesh shall be one with the breath, the blood and the flesh of the Earthly Mother, that your spirit also may become one with the spirit of your Heavenly Father. For truly, no one can reach the Heavenly Father unless through the Earthly Mother. Even as no newborn babe can understand the teaching of his father till his mother has suckled him, bathed him, nursed him, put him to sleep and nurtured him. While the child is yet small, his place is with his mother and he must obey his mother. When the child is grown up, his father takes him to work at his side in the field, and the child comes back to his mother only when the hour of dinner and supper is come. And now his father teaches him, that he may become skilled in the works of his father. And when the father sees that his son understands his teaching and does his work well, he gives him all his possessions, that they may

belong to his beloved son, and that his son may continue his father's work. I tell you truly, happy is that son who accepts the counsel of his mother and walks therein. And a hundred times more happy is that son who accepts and walks also in the counsel of his father, for it was said to you: 'Honor thy father and thy mother that thy days may be long upon this earth.' But I say to you, Sons of Man: Honor your Earthly Mother and keep all her Laws, that your days may be long on this earth, and honor your Heavenly Father that Eternal Life may be yours in the heavens. For the Heavenly Father is a hundred times greater than all fathers by seed and by blood, and greater is the Earthly Mother than all mothers by the body. And dearer is the Son of Man in the eyes of his Heavenly Father and of his Earthly Mother than are children in the eyes of their fathers by seed and by blood and of their mothers by the body. And more wise are the words and Laws of your Heavenly Father and of your Earthly Mother than the words and the will of all fathers by seed and by blood, and of all mothers by the body. And of more worth also is the inheritance of your Heavenly Father and of your Earthly Mother, the everlasting kingdom of earthly and heavenly life, than all the inheritances of your fathers by seed and by blood, and of your mothers by the body.

"And your true brothers are all those who do the will of your Heavenly Father and of your Earthly Mother, and not your brothers by blood. I tell you truly, that your true brothers in the will of the Heavenly Father and of the Earthly Mother will love you a thousand times more than your brothers by blood. For since the days of Cain and Abel, when brothers by blood transgressed the will of AHAYAH, there is no true brotherhood by blood. And brothers do unto brothers as do strangers. Therefore, I say to you, love your true brothers in the will of AHAYAH a thousand times more than your brothers by blood.

FOR YOUR HEAVENLY FATHER IS LOVE.
FOR YOUR EARTHLY MOTHER IS LOVE.

FOR THE SON OF MAN IS LOVE.

"It is by love, that the Heavenly Father and the Earthly Mother and the Son of Man become one. For the spirit of the Son of Man was created from the spirit of the Heaven Father, and his body from the body of the Earthly Mother. Become, therefore, perfect as the spirit of your Heavenly Father and the body of your Earthly Mother are perfect. And so love your Heavenly Father, as he loves your spirit. And so love your Earthly Mother, as she loves your body. And so love your true brothers, as your Heavenly Father and your Earthly Mother love them. And then your Heavenly Father shall give you his Consecrated spirit, and your Earthly Mother shall give you her Consecrated body. And then shall the Sons of Men like true brothers give love one to another, the love which they received from their Heavenly Father and from their Earthly Mother; and they shall all become comforters one of another. And then shall disappear from the earth all evil and all sorrow, and there shall be love and joy upon earth. And then shall the earth be like the heavens, and the kingdom of AHAYAH shall come. And then shall come the Son of Man in all his glory, to inherit the kingdom of AHAYAH. And then shall the Sons of Men divide their divine inheritance, the kingdom of AHAYAH. For the Sons of Men live in the Heavenly Father and in the Earthly Mother, and the Heavenly Father and the Earthly Mother live in them. And then with the kingdom of AHAYAH shall come the end of the times. For the Heavenly Father's love gives to all life everlasting in the kingdom of AHAYAH. For love is eternal. Love is stronger than death.

"Though I speak with the tongues of men and of Messengers, but have not love, I am become as sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal. Though I tell what is to come, and know all secrets, and all wisdom; and though I have faith strong as the storm which lifts mountains from their seat, but have not love, I am nothing. And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and give all

my fire that I have received from my Father, but have not love, I am in no wise profited. Love is patient, love is kind. Love is not envious, works not evil, knows not pride; is not rude, neither selfish; is slow to anger, imagines no mischief; rejoices not in injustice, but delights in justice. Love defends all, love believes all, love hopes all, love bears all; never exhausts itself; but as for tongues they shall cease, and, as for knowledge, it shall vanish away. For we have truth in part, and error in part, but when the fullness of perfection is come, that which is in part shall be blotted out. When a man was a child he spoke as a child, understood as a child, thought as a child; but when he became a man he put away childish things. For now we see through a glass and through dark sayings. Now we know in part, but when we are come before the face of AHAYAH, we shall not know in part, but even as we are taught by him. And now remain these three: faith and hope and love; but the greatest of these is love.

"And now I speak to you in the living tongue of the living Supreme Power, through the Consecrated spirit of our Heavenly Father. There is none yet among you that can understand all this of which I speak. He who expounds to you the scriptures speaks to you in a dead tongue of dead men, through his diseased and mortal body. Him, therefore, can all men understand, for all men are diseased and all are in death. No one sees the light of life. Blind man leads blind on the dark paths of sins, diseases and sufferings; and at the last all fall into the pit of death.

"I am sent to you by the Father, that I may make the light of life to shine before you. The light lightens itself and the darkness, but the darkness knows only itself, and knows not the light. I have still many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them yet. For your eyes are used to the darkness, and the full light of the Heavenly Father would make you blind. Therefore, you cannot yet understand that which I speak to you concerning the Heavenly Father who sent me to you. Follow, therefore, first,

only the Laws of your Earthly Mother, of which I have told you. And when her Messengers shall have cleansed and renewed your bodies and strengthened your eyes, you will be able to bear the light of our Heavenly Father. When you can gaze on the brightness of the noonday sun with unflinching eyes, you can then look upon the blinding light of your Heavenly Father, which is a thousand times brighter than the brightness of a thousand suns. But how should you look upon the blinding light of your Heavenly Father, when you cannot even bear the shining of the blazing sun? Believe me, the sun is as the flame of a candle beside the sun of truth of the Heavenly Father. Have but faith, therefore, and hope, and love. I tell you truly, you shall not want your reward. If you believe in my words, you believe in him who sent me, who is The Creator of all, and with whom all things are possible. For what is impossible with men, all these things are possible with AHAYAH. If you believe in the Messengers of the Earthly Mother and do her Laws, your faith shall sustain you and you shall never see disease. Have hope also in the love of your Heavenly Father, for he who trusts in him shall never be deceived, nor shall he ever see death.

"Love one another, for AHAYAH is love, and so shall his Messengers know that you walk in his paths. And then shall all the Messengers come before your face and serve you. And Satan with all sins, diseases and uncleannesses shall depart from your body. Go, eschew your sins; repent yourselves; baptize yourselves; that you may be born again and sin no more."

Then Yashaya rose. But all else remained sitting, for every man felt the power of his words. And then the full moon appeared between the breaking clouds and folded Yashaya in its brightness. And sparks flew upward from his hair, and he stood among them in the moonlight, as though he hovered in the air. And no man moved, neither was the voice of any heard. And no one knew how long a time had passed, for time stood still.

Then Yashaya stretched out his hands to them and said: "Peace be with you." And so he departed, as a breath of wind sways the green of trees.

And for a long while yet the company sat still and then they woke in the silence, one man after another, like as from a long dream. But none would go, as if the words of him who had left them ever sounded in their ears. And they sat as though they listened to some wondrous music.

But at last one, as it were a little fearfully, said: "How good it is to be here." Another: "Would that this night were everlasting."

And others: "Would that he might be with us always." "Of a truth he is AHAYAH's messenger, for he planted hope within our hearts." And no man wished to go home, saying: "I go not home where all is dark and joyless. Why should we go home where no one loves us?"

And they spoke on this wise, for they were almost all poor, lame, blind, maimed, beggars, homeless, despised in their wretchedness, who were only borne for pity's sake in the houses where they found a few day's refuge. Even certain, who had both home and family, said: "We also will stay with you." For every man felt that the words of him who was gone bound the little company with threads invisible. And all felt that they were born again. They saw before them a shining world, even when the moon was hidden in the clouds. And in the hearts of all blossomed wondrous flowers of wondrous beauty, the flowers of joy.

And when the bright sunbeams appeared over the earth's rim, they all felt that it was the sun of the coming kingdom of AHAYAH. And with joyful countenances they went forth to meet AHAYAH's Messengers.

And many unclean and sick followed Yashaya's words and sought the banks of the murmuring streams. They put off their shoes

and their clothing, they fasted, and they gave up their bodies to the Messengers of air, of water, and of sunshine. And the Earthly Mother's Messengers embraced them, possessing their bodies both inwards and outwards. And all of them saw all evils, sins and uncleannesses depart in haste from them.

And the breath of some became as stinking as that which is loosed from the bowels, and some had an issue of spittle, and evil-smelling and unclean vomit rose from their inward parts. All these uncleannesses flowed by their mouths. In some, by the nose, in others by the eyes and ears. And many did have a noisome and abominable sweat come from all their body, over all their skin. And on many limbs great hot boils broke forth, from which carne out uncleannesses with an evil smell, and urine flowed abundantly from their body; and in many their urine was all but dried up and became thick as the honey of bees; that of others was almost red or black, and as hard almost as the sand of rivers. And many belched stinking gases from their bowels, like the breath of devils. And their stench became so great that none could bear it.

And when they baptized themselves, the Messenger of water entered their bodies, and from them flowed out all the abominations and uncleannesses of their past sins, and like a falling mountain stream gushed from their bodies a multitude of hard and soft abominations. And the ground where their waters flowed was polluted, and so great became the stench that none could remain there. And the devils left their bowels in the shape of multitudinous worms which writhed in impotent rage after the Messenger of water had cast them out of the bowels of the Sons of Men. And then descended upon them the power of the Messenger of sunshine, and they perished there in their desperate writhings, trod underfoot by the Messenger of sunshine. And all were trembling with terror when they looked upon all these abominations of Satan, from which the Messengers had saved them. And they rendered thanks to AHAYAH who had sent his Messengers for their deliverance.

And there were some whom great pains tormented, which would not depart from them; and knowing not what they should do, they resolved to send one of them to Yashaya, for they greatly wished he should be with them.

And when two were gone to seek him, they saw Yashaya himself approaching by the bank of the river. And their hearts were filled with hope and joy when they heard his greeting, "Peace be with you." And many were the questions that they desired to ask him, but in their astonishment they could not begin, for nothing came into their minds. Then said Yashaya to them: "I come because you need me." And one cried out: "Master, we do indeed, come and free us from our pains."

And Yashaya spoke to them in parables: "You are like the prodigal son, who for many years did eat and drink, and passed his days in riotousness and lechery with his friends. And every week without his father's knowledge he incurred new debts, and squandered all in a few days. And the moneylenders always lent to him, because his father possessed great riches and always paid patiently the debts of his son. And in vain did he with fair words admonish his son, for he never listened to the admonitions of his father, who besought him in vain that he would give up his debaucheries which had no end, and that he would go to his fields to watch over the labor of his servants. And the son always promised him everything if he would pay his old debts, but the next day he began again. And for more than seven years the son continued in his riotous living. But, at last, his father lost patience and no more paid to the moneylenders the debts of his son. "if I continue always to pay," he said, "there will be no end to the sins of my son." Then the moneylenders, who were deceived, in their wrath took the son into slavery that he might by his daily toil pay back to them the money which he had borrowed. And then ceased the eating and drinking and the daily excesses. From morning until night by the sweat of his face he watered the fields, and all of his limbs ached with the unaccustomed labor. And he lived upon dry

bread, and had naught but his tears with which he could water it. And three days after he suffered so much from the heat and from weariness that he said to his master: 'I can work no more, for all my limbs do ache. How long would you torment me?' 'Till the day when by the labor of your hands you pay me all your debts, and when seven years are passed, you will be free.' And the desperate son answered weeping: 'But I cannot bear so much as seven days. Have pity on me, for all my limbs do burn and ache.' And the wicked creditor cried out: 'Press on with the work; if you could for seven years spend your days and your nights in riotousness, now must you work for seven years. I will not forgive you till you pay back all your debts to the uttermost drachma.' And the son, with his limbs racked with pain, went back despairing to the fields to continue his work. Already he could hardly stand upon his feet because of his weariness and of his pains, when the seventh day was come—the Sabbath day, in which no man works in the field. Then the son gathered the remnant of his strength and staggered to the house of his father. And he cast himself down at his father's feet and said: 'Father, believe me for the last time and forgive me all my offenses against your swear to you that I will never again live riotously and that I will be your obedient son in all things. Free me from the hands of my oppressor. Father, look upon me and upon my sick limbs, and harden not your heart.' Then tears came into his father's eyes, and he took his son in his arms, and said: 'Let us rejoice, for today a great joy is given me, because I have found again my beloved son, who was lost.' And he clothed him with his choicest raiment and all the day long they made merry. And on the morning of the morrow he gave his son a bag of silver that he might pay to his creditors all that he owed them. And when his son came back, he said to him: 'My son, do you see that it is easy, through riotous living, to incur debts for seven years, but their payment is difficult by the heavy labor of seven years.' 'Father, it is indeed hard to pay them, even for seven days.' And his father admonished him, saying: 'For this once alone has it been permitted you to pay your debts in seven days instead of seven years, the rest is

forgiven you. But take heed that in the time to come you do not incur more debts. For I tell you truly, that none else but your father forgives you your debts, because you are his son. For with all else you would have had to labor hard for seven years, as it is commanded in our Laws.'

My father, I will henceforth be your loving and obedient son, and I will not any more incur debts, for I know that their payment is hard.'

"And he went to his father's field and watched every day over the work of his father's laborers. And he never made his laborers work hard, for he remembered his own heavy labor. And the years passed, and his father's possession increased ever more and more beneath his hand, for the blessing of his father was upon his labor. And slowly he gave back tenfold to his father all that he had squandered in the seven years. And when his father saw that his son used well his servants and all his possessions, he said to him: 'My son, I see that my possessions are in good hands. I give you all my cattle, my house, my lands and my treasures. Let all this be your heritage, continue increasing it that I may have delight in you.' And when the son had received his inheritance from his father, he forgave their debts to all his debtors who could not pay him, for he did not forget that his debt also had been forgiven when he could not pay it. And AHAYAH blessed him with long life, with many children and with much riches, because he was kind to all his servants and to all his cattle."

Then Yashaya turned to the sick folk and said: "I speak to you in parables that you may better understand AHAYAH's word. The seven years of eating and drinking and of riotous living are the sins of the past. The wicked creditor is Satan. The debts are diseases. The heavy labor is pains. The prodigal son, he is yourselves. The payment of the debts is the casting from you of devils and diseases, and the healing of your body. The bag of silver received from the father is the liberating power of the

Messengers. The father is AHAYAH. The father's possessions are earth and heaven. The servants of the father are the Messengers. The father's field is the world, which is changed into the kingdom of the heavens, if the Sons of Man work thereon together with the Messengers of the Heavenly Father. For I tell you, it is better that the son should obey his father and keep watch over his father's servants in the field, than that he should become the debtor of the wicked creditor and toil and sweat in serfdom to repay all his debts. It is better, likewise, if the Sons of Man also obey the Laws of their Heavenly Father, and work together with his Messengers upon his kingdom, than that they should become the debtors of Satan, The Creator of death, of all sins and all diseases, and that they should suffer with pains and sweat till they have repaid all their sins. I tell you truly, great and many are your sins. Many years have you yielded to the enticings of Satan. You have been gluttonous, wine-bibbers and gone a-whoring, and your past debts have multiplied. And now you must repay them, and payment is difficult and hard. Be not, therefore, already impatient after the third day, like the prodigal son, but wait patiently for the seventh day which is sanctified by AHAYAH, and then go with humble and obedient heart before the face of your Heavenly Father, that he may forgive you your sins and all your past debts. I tell you truly, your Heavenly Father loves you without end, for he also allows you to pay in seven days the debts of seven years. Those that owe the sins and diseases of seven years, but pay honestly and persevere till the seventh day, to them shall our Heavenly Father forgive the debts of all these seven years.

"If we sin for seven times seven years?" asked a sick man who suffered horribly. "Even in that case the Heavenly Father forgives you all your debts in seven times seven days.

"Happy are those that persevere to the end, for the devils of Satan write all your evil deeds in a book, in the book of your body and your spirit. I tell you truly, there is not one sinful deed,

but it is written, even from the beginning of the world, before our Heavenly Father. For you may escape the Laws made by kings, but the Laws of your Power, these may none of the Sons of Man escape. And when you come before the face of AHAYAH, the devils of Satan bear witness against you with your deed, and AHAYAH sees your sins written in the book of your body and of your spirit and is sad in his heart. But if you repent of your sins, and by fasting and prayer you seek the Messengers of AHAYAH, then each day that you continue to fast and to pray, AHAYAH's Messengers blot out one year of your evil deeds from the book of your body and your spirit. And when the last page is also blotted out and cleansed from all your sins, you stand before the face of AHAYAH, and AHAYAH rejoices in his heart and forgets all your sins. He frees you from the clutches of Satan and from suffering; he takes you within his house and commands that all his servants, all his Messengers serve you. Long life does he give you, and you shall never see disease. And if, thenceforward, instead of sinning, you pass your days in doing good deeds, then the Messengers of AHAYAH shall write all your good deeds in the book of your body and of your spirit. I tell you truly, no good deed remains unwritten before AHAYAH, not from the beginning of the world. For from your kings and your governors you may wait in vain for your reward, but never do your good deeds want their reward from AHAYAH.

"And when you come before the face of AHAYAH, his Messengers bear witness for you with your good deeds. And AHAYAH sees your good deeds written in your bodies and in your spirits, and rejoices in his heart. He blesses your body and your spirit and all your deeds, and gives you for a heritage his earthly and heavenly kingdom, that in it you may have life everlasting. Happy is he who can enter into the kingdom of AHAYAH, for he shall never see death."

And a great silence fell at his words. And those that were discouraged took new strength from his words and continued to fast and to pray. And he who had spoken the first, said to him: "I will persevere to the seventh day." And the second, likewise,

said to him: "I also will persevere to the seven times seventh day."

Yashaya answered them: "Happy are those that persevere to the end, for they shall inherit the earth."

And there were many sick among them tormented with grievous pains, and they hardly crawled to Yashaya' feet. For they could no longer walk upon their feet. They said: "Master, we are grievously tormented with pain; tell us what we shall do." And they showed Yashaya their feet in which the bones were twisted and knotted and said: "Neither the Messenger of air, nor of water, nor of sunshine has assuaged our pains, notwithstanding that we baptized ourselves, and do fast and pray, and follow your words in all things."

"I tell you truly, your bones will be healed. Be not discouraged, but seek for cure nigh the healer of bones, the Messenger of earth. For thence were your bones taken, and thither will they return."

And he pointed with his hand to where the running of the water and the sun's heat had softened to clayey mud the earth by the edge of the water. "Sink your feet in the mire, that the embrace of the Messenger of earth may draw out from your bones all uncleanness and all disease. And you will see Satan and your pains fly from the embrace of the Messenger of earth. And the knots of your bones will vanish away, and they will be straightened, and all your pains will disappear."

And the sick followed his words, for they knew that they would be healed.

And there were also other sick who suffered much from their pains, howbeit, they persisted in their fasting. And their force was spent, and great heat tormented them. And when they would have risen from their bed to go to Yashaya, their heads

began to turn, as if it were a gusty wind which shook them, and as oft as they tried to stand upon their feet they fell back to the ground.

Then Yashaya went to them and said: "You suffer, for Satan and his diseases torment your bodies. But fear not, for their power over you will quickly end. For Satan is like a choleric neighbor who entered his neighbor's house while he was absent, intending to take his goods away to his own house. But some told the other that his enemy was ravaging within his house, and he came back to his house, running. And when the wicked neighbor, having gathered together all that pleased him, saw from afar the master of the house returning in haste, then he was very wroth that he could not take all away, and set to breaking and spoiling all that was there, to destroy all. So that even if the things might not be his, the other might have nothing. But immediately The Creator of the house came in, and before the wicked neighbor fulfilled his purpose, he took him and cast him out of the house. I tell you truly, even so did Satan enter your bodies which are the habitation of AHAYAH. And he took in his power all that he wished to steal: your breath, your blood, your bone, your flesh, your bowels, your eyes, and your ears. But by your fasting and your prayer, you have called back The Creator of your body and his Messengers. And now Satan sees that the true lord of your body returns, and that it is the end of his power. Wherefore, in his wrath he gathers his strength once again, that he may destroy your bodies before the coming of The Creator. It is for this that Satan torments you so grievously, for he feels that the end is come. But let not your hearts tremble, for soon will the Messengers of AHAYAH appear, to occupy again their abodes and rededicate them as temples of AHAYAH. And they will seize Satan and cast him from your bodies with all his diseases and all his uncleannesses. And happy will you be, for you will receive the reward of your steadfastness, and you will never see disease."

And there was among the sick, one that was more tormented by Satan than all the others. And his body was as parched as a skeleton, and his skin yellow as a falling leaf. He was so weak already that he could not, even upon his hands, crawl to Yashaya, and cried only to him from afar: "Master, have pity on me, for never has man suffered, not from the beginning of the world, as I do suffer. I know that you are indeed sent by AHAYAH, and I know that if you will, you can straightway cast out Satan from my body. Do not the Messengers of AHAYAH obey AHAYAH's messenger? Come, Master, and cast out Satan from me now, for he rages angrily within me and grievous is his torment."

And Yashaya answered him: "Satan torments you thus greatly because you have already fasted many days, and you do not pay to him his tribute. You do not feed him with all the abominations with which you hitherto defiled the temple of your spirit. You torment Satan with hunger, and so in his anger he torments you also. Fear not, for I tell you, Satan will be destroyed before your body is destroyed; for while you fast and pray, the Messengers of AHAYAH protect your body, that Satan's power may not destroy you. And the anger of Satan is impotent against the Messengers of AHAYAH."

Then they all came to Yashaya and with loud cries besought him saying: "Master, have compassion on him, for he suffers more than we all, and if you do not at once cast Satan out of him, we fear he will not live until tomorrow."

And Yashaya answered them: "Great is your faith. Be it according to your faith, and you shall see soon, face to face, the frightful countenance of Satan, and the power of the Son of Man. For I will cast out from you the powerful Satan by the strength of the innocent lamb of AHAYAH, the weakest creature of The Creator. For the Consecrated spirit of AHAYAH makes more powerful the weakest than the strongest."

And Yashaya milked an ewe which was feeding among the grass. And he put the milk upon the sand made hot by the sun, saying: "Lo, the power of the Messenger of water has entered this milk. And now the power of the Messenger of sunshine will enter it also."

And the milk became hot by the strength of the sun.

"And now the Messengers of water and of sun will join with the Messenger of air."

And lo, the vapor of the hot milk began to rise slowly into the air.

."Come and breathe in by your mouth the strength of the Messengers of water, of sunshine, and of air, that it may come into your body and cast out the Satan from you."

And the sick man whom Satan tormented did breathe within himself, deeply, the rising whitish vapor.

"Straightway will Satan leave your body, since for three days he starves and finds no food within you. He will come out of you to satisfy his hunger by the hot steaming milk, for this food finds favor in his sight. He will smell its smell, and will not be able to resist the hunger which has tormented him three days already. But the Son of Man will destroy his body, that he may torment none else again."

Then the sick man's body was seized with an ague, and he retched as though he would vomit, but he could not. And he gasped for air, for his breath was spent. And he fainted on the lap of Yashaya.

"Now does Satan leave his body. See him." And Yashaya pointed to the sick man's opened mouth.

And then they all saw with astonishment and terror that Satan was coming out from his mouth in the shape of an abominable worm, straight towards the steaming milk. Then Yashaya took two sharp stones in his hands and crushed the head of Satan, and drew out from the sick man all the body of the monster which was almost as long as the man. When the abominable worm came out of the sick man's throat, he recovered at once his breath, and then all his pains ceased. And the others looked with terror at the abominable body of Satan.

"See, what an abominable beast you carried and nourished in your body for long years. I have cast it out of you and killed it that it may never again torment you. Give thanks to AHAYAH that his Messengers have made you free, and sin no more, lest Satan return to you again. Let your body be henceforth a temple dedicated to your Power."

And they were all amazed at his words and at his power. And they said: "Master, you are indeed AHAYAH's messenger, and do know all secrets."

"And you," answered Yashaya, "be true Sons of AHAYAH, that you also may partake in his power and in the knowledge of all secrets. For wisdom and power can come only from the love of AHAYAH. Love, therefore, your Heavenly Father and your Earthly Mother with all your heart, and with all your spirit. And serve them, that their Messengers may serve you also. Let all your deeds be sacrificed to AHAYAH. And feed not Satan, for the wages of sin is death. But with AHAYAH lies the reward of the good, his love, which is knowledge and power of eternal life."

And they all knelt down to give thanks to AHAYAH for his love.

And Yashaya departed, saying: "I will come again to all who persist in prayer and fasting tAl the seventh day. Peace be with you."

And the sick man from whom Yashaya had cast out the Satan, stood up, for the strength of life had come back to him. He breathed out deeply, and his eyes became clear, for every pain had left him. And he cast himself down upon the ground where Yashaya had stood, and he kissed the print of his feet and he wept.

And it was by the bed of a stream, many sick fasted and prayed with AHAYAH's Messengers for seven days and seven nights. And great was their reward, because they followed Yashaya' words. And with the passing of the seventh day, all their pains left them. And when the sun rose over the earth's rim they saw Yashaya coming towards them from the mountain, with the brightness of the rising sun about his head.

"Peace be with you."

And they said no word at all, but only cast themselves down before him, and touched the hem of his garment in token of their healing.

"Give thanks not to me, but to your Earthly Mother, who sent you her healing Messengers. Go, and sin no more, that you may never again see disease. And let the healing Messengers become your guardians."

But they answered him: "Whither should we go, Master, for with you are the words of eternal life? Tell us, what are the sins which we must shun, that we may nevermore see disease?"

Yashaya answered: "Be it so according to your faith," and he sat down among them, saying:

"It was said to them of old time, 'Honor thy Heavenly Father and thy Earthly Mother, and do their commandments, that thy days may be long upon the earth.' And next afterward was given this commandment, 'Thou shalt not kill,' for life is given to all by AHAYAH, and that which AHAYAH has given, let not man take

away. For-I tell you truly, from one Mother proceeds all that lives upon the earth. Therefore, he who kills, kills his brother. And from him will the Earthly Mother turn away, and will pluck from him her quickening breasts. And he will be shunned by her Messengers, and Satan will have his dwelling in his body. And the flesh of slain beasts in his body will become his own tomb. For I tell you truly, he who kills, kills himself, and whoso eats the flesh of slain beasts, eats of the body of death. For in his blood every drop of their blood turns to poison; in his breath their breath to stink; in his flesh their flesh to boils; in his bones their bones to chalk; in his bowels their bowels to decay; in his eyes their eyes to scales; in his ears their ears to waxy issue. And their death will become his death. For only in the service of your Heavenly Father are your debts of seven years forgiven in seven clays. But Satan forgives you nothing and you must pay him for all. 'Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot; burning for burning, wound for wound; life for life, death for death.' For the wages of sin is death. Kill not, neither eat the flesh of your innocent prey, lest you become the slaves of Satan. For that is the path of sufferings, and it leads unto death. But do the will of AHAYAH, that his Messengers may serve you on the way of life. Obey, therefore, the words of AHAYAH: 'Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to everything that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is breath of life, I give every green herb for meat. Also the milk of every thing that moveth and liveth upon earth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given unto them, so I give their milk unto you. But flesh, and the blood which quickens it, shall ye not eat. And, surely, your spurting blood will I require, your blood wherein is your soul; I will require all slain beasts, and the souls of all slain men. For I The Creator thy AHAYAH am a AHAYAH strong and jealous, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; and showing mercy unto thousands -of them that

love me, and keep my commandments. Love The Creator thy AHAYAH with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength: this is the first and greatest commandment.' And the second is like unto it: 'Love thy neighbor as thyself' There is none other commandment greater than these."

And after these words they all remained silent, save one, who called out: "What am I to do, Master, if I see a wild beast rend my brother in the forest? Shall I let my brother perish, or kill the wild beast? Shall not I thus transgress the Law?"

And Yashaya answered: "It was said to them of old time: "All beasts that move upon the earth, all the fish of the sea, and all the fowl of the air are given into thy power." I tell you truly, of all creatures living upon the earth, AHAYAH created only man after his image. Wherefore beasts are for man, and not man for beasts. You do not, therefore, transgress the Law if you kill the wild beast to save your brother's life. For I tell you truly, man is more than the beast. But he who kills the beast without a cause, though the beast attack him not, through lust for slaughter, or for its flesh, or for its hide, or yet for its tusks, evil is the deed which he does, for he is turned into a wild beast himself. Wherefore is his end also as the end of the wild beasts."

Then another said: "Moses, the greatest in Israel, suffered our forefathers to eat the flesh of clean beasts, and forbade only the flesh of unclean beasts. Why, therefore, do you forbid us the flesh of all beasts? Which Law comes from AHAYAH? That of Moses, or your Law?"

And Yashaya answered: "AHAYAH gave, by Moses, ten commandments to your forefathers. 'These commandments are hard,' said your forefathers, and they could not keep them. When Moses saw this, he had compassion on his people, and would not that they perish. And then he gave them ten times ten commandments. For he whose feet are strong as the mountain of Zion, needs no crutches; but he whose limbs do

shake, gets further having crutches, than without them. And Moses said to The Creator: 'My heart is filled with sorrow, for my people will be lost. For they are without knowledge, and are not able to understand thy commandments. They are as little children who cannot yet understand their father's words. Suffer, Lord, that I give them other Laws, that they may not perish. if they may not be with thee, Lord, let them not be against thee; that they may sustain themselves, and when the time has come, and they are ripe for thy words, reveal to hem thy Laws.' For that did Moses break the two tablets of stone whereon were written the ten commandments, and he gave them ten times ten in their stead. And of these ten times ten the Scribes and Pharisees have made a hundred times ten commandments. And they have laid unbearable burdens on your shoulders, that they themselves do not carry. For the more nigh are the commandments to AHAYAH, the less do we need; and the farther they are from AHAYAH, then the more do we need. Wherefore are the Laws of the Pharisees and Scribes innumerable; the Laws of the Son of Man seven; of the Messengers three; and of AHAYAH one.

"Therefore, I teach you only those Laws which you can understand, that you may become men, and follow the seven Laws of the Son of Man. Then will the unknown Messengers of the Heavenly Father also reveal their Laws to you, that AHAYAH's Consecrated spirit may descend upon you, and lead you to his Law."

And all were astonished at his wisdom, and asked him:
"Continue, Master, and teach us all the Laws which we can receive."

And Yashaya continued: "AHAYAH commanded your forefathers: 'Thou shalt not kill.' But their heart was hardened and they killed. Then Moses desired that at least they should not kill men, and he suffered them to kill beasts. And then the heart of your forefathers was hardened yet more, and they killed men and

beasts likewise. But I do say to you: Kill neither men, nor beasts, nor yet the food which goes into your mouth. For if you eat living food, the same will quicken you, but if you kill your food, the dead food will kill you also. For life comes only from life, and from death comes always death. For everything which kills your foods, kills your bodies also. And everything which kills your bodies kills your souls also. And your bodies become what your foods are, even as your spirits, likewise, become what your thoughts are. Therefore, eat not anything which fire, or frost, or water has destroyed. For burned, frozen and rotted foods will burn, freeze and rot your body also. Be not like the foolish husbandman who sowed in his ground cooked, and frozen, and rotten seeds. And the autumn came, and his fields bore nothing. And great was his distress. But be like that husbandman who sowed in his field living seed, and whose field bore living ears of wheat, paying a hundredfold for the seeds which he planted. For I tell you truly, live only by the fire of life, and prepare not your foods with the fire of death, which kills your foods, your bodies and your souls also."

"Master, where is the fire of life?" asked some of them.

"In you, in your blood, and in your bodies."

"And the fire of death?" asked others.

"It is the fire which blazes outside your body, which is hotter than your blood. With that fire of death you cook your foods in your homes and in your fields. I tell you truly, it is the same fire which destroys your foods and your bodies, even as the fire of malice, which ravages your thoughts, ravages your spirits. For your body is that which you eat, and your spirit is that which you think. Eat nothing, therefore, which a stronger fire than the fire of life has killed. Wherefore, prepare and eat all fruits of trees, and all grasses of the fields, and of milk of beasts good for eating. For all these are fed and ripened by the fire of life; all are the gift of the Messengers of our Earthly Mother. But eat

nothing to which only the fire of death gives savor, for such is of Satan."

"How should we cook our daily bread without fire, Master?"
asked some with great astonishment.

"Let the Messengers of AHAYAH prepare your bread. Moisten your of death gives savor, for such is of Satan."

"How should we cook our daily bread without fire, Master?"
asked some with great astonishment.

"Let the Messengers of AHAYAH prepare your bread. Moisten your wheat, that the Messenger of water may enter it. Then set it in the air, that the Messenger of air also may embrace it. And leave it from morning to evening beneath the sun, that the Messenger of sunshine may descend upon it. And the blessing of the three Messengers will soon make the germ of life to sprout in your wheat. Then crush your grain, and make thin wafers, as did your forefathers when they departed out of Egypt, the house of bondage. Put them back again beneath the sun from its appearing, and when it is risen to its highest in the heavens, turn them over on the other side that they be embraced there also by the Messenger of sunshine, and leave them there until the sun be set. For the Messengers of water, of air, and of sunshine fed and ripened the wheat in the field, and they, likewise, must prepare also your bread. And the same sun which, with the fire of life, made the wheat to grow and ripen, must cook your bread with the same fire. For the fire of the sun gives life to the wheat, to the bread, and to the body. But the fire of death kills the wheat, the bread, and the body. And the living Messengers of the living Supreme Power serve only living men. For AHAYAH is the AHAYAH of the living, and not the AHAYAH of the dead.

"So eat always from the table of AHAYAH: the fruits of the trees, the grain and grasses of the field, the milk of beasts, and the honey of bees. For everything beyond these is of Satan, and

leads by the way of sins and of diseases unto death. But the foods which you eat from the abundant table of AHAYAH give strength and youth to your body, and you will never see diseases For the table of AHAYAH fed Methuselah of old, and I tell you truly, if you live even as he lived, then will the AHAYAH of the living give you also long life upon the earth as was his.

"For I tell you truly, the AHAYAH of the living is richer than all the rich of the earth, and his abundant table is richer than the richest table of feasting of all the rich upon the earth. Eat, therefore, all your life at the table of our Earthly Mother, and you will never see want. And when you eat at her table, eat all things even as they are found on the table of the Earthly Mother. Cook not, neither mix all things one with another, lest your bowels become as steaming bogs. For I tell you truly, this is abominable in the eyes of The Creator.

"And be not like the greedy servant, who always ate up, at the table of his lord, the portions of others. And he devoured everything himself, and mixed all together in his gluttony. And seeing that, his lord was wroth with him, and drove him from the table. And when all had ended their meal, he mixed together all that remained upon the table, and called the greedy servant to him, and said: 'Take and eat all this with the swine, for your place is with them, and not at my table.'

"Take heed, therefore, and defile not with all kinds of abominations the temple of your bodies. Be content with two or three sorts of food, which you will find always upon the table of our Earthly Mother. And desire not to devour all things which you see around you. For I tell you truly, if you mix together all sorts of food in your body, then the peace of your body will cease, and endless war will rage in you. And it will be blotted out even as homes and kingdoms divided against themselves work their own destruction. For your Power is the AHAYAH of peace, and does never help division. Arouse not, therefore, against you the wrath of AHAYAH, lest he drive you from his table, and lest you be compelled to go to the table of Satan,

where the fire of sins, diseases, and death will corrupt your body.

"And when you eat, never eat unto fullness. Flee the temptations of Satan, and listen to the voice of AHAYAH's Messengers. For Satan and his power tempt you always to eat more and more. But live by the spirit, and resist the desires of the body. And your fasting is always pleasing in the eyes of the Messengers of AHAYAH. So give heed to how much you have eaten when your body is sated, and always eat less by a third.

"Let the weight of your daily food be not less than a mina, but mark that it go not beyond two. Then will the Messengers of AHAYAH serve you always, and you will never fall into the bondage of Satan and of his diseases. Trouble not the work of the Messengers in your body by eating often. For I tell you truly, he who eats more than twice in the clay does in him the work of Satan. And the Messengers of AHAYAH leave his body, and soon Satan will take possession of it. Eat only when the sun is highest in the heavens, and again when it is set. And you will never see disease, for such finds favor in the eyes of The Creator. And if you will that the Messengers of AHAYAH rejoice in your body, and that Satan shun you afar, then sit but once in the day at the table of AHAYAH. And then your days will be long upon the earth, for this is pleasing in the eyes of The Creator. Eat always when the table of AHAYAH is served before you, and eat always of that which you find upon the table of AHAYAH. For I tell you truly, AHAYAH knows well what your body needs, and when it needs.

"From the coming of the month of Ijar, eat barley; from the month of Sivan, eat wheat, the most perfect among all seed-bearing herbs. And let your daily bread be made of wheat, that The Creator may take care of your bodies. From Tammuz, eat the sour grape, that your body may diminish and Satan may depart from it. In the month of Elul, gather the grape that the juice may serve you as drink. In the month of Marchesvan, gather the sweet grape, dried and sweetened by the Messenger

of sun, that your bodies may increase, for the Messengers of The Creator dwell in them. You should eat figs rich in juice in the months of Ab and Shebat, and what remain, let the Messenger of sun keep them for you; eat them with the meat of almonds in all the months when the trees bear no fruits. And the herbs which come after rain, these eat in the month of Thebet, that your blood may be cleansed of all your sins. And in the same month begin to eat also the milk of your beasts, because for this did The Creator give the herbs of the fields to all the beasts which render milk, that they might with their milk feed man. For I tell you truly, happy are they that eat only at the table of AHAYAH, and eschew all the abominations of Satan.

Eat not unclean foods brought from far countries, but eat always that which your trees bear. For your Power knows well what is needful for you, and where and when. And he gives to all peoples of all kingdoms for food that which is best for each.

Eat not as the heathen do, who stuff themselves in haste, defiling their bodies with all manner of abominations.

"For the power of AHAYAH's Messengers enters into you with the living food which The Creator gives you from his royal table. And when you eat, have above you the Messenger of air, and below you the Messenger of water. Breathe long and deeply at all your meals, that the Messenger of air may bless your repasts. And chew well your food with your teeth, that it become water, and that the Messenger of water turn it into blood in your body. And eat slowly, as it were a prayer you make to The Creator. For I tell you truly, the power of AHAYAH enters into you, if you eat after this manner at his table. But Satan turns into a steaming bog the body of him upon whom the Messengers of air and water do not descend at his repasts. And The Creator suffers him no longer at his table. For the table of The Creator is an altar, and he who eats at the table of AHAYAH is in a temple. For I tell you truly, the body of the Son of Man is turned into a temple, and his inwards into an altar, if he does the commandments of AHAYAH. Wherefore, put naught upon the altar of The Creator when your spirit is vexed, neither

think upon any one with anger in the temple of AHAYAH. And enter only into The Creator's sanctuary when you feel in yourselves the call of his Messengers, for all that you eat in sorrow, or in anger, or without desire, becomes a poison in your body. For the breath of Satan defiles aR these. Place with joy your offerings upon the altar of your body, and let all evil thoughts depart from you when you receive into your body the power of AHAYAH from his table. And never sit at the table of AHAYAH before he call you by the Messenger of appetite.

"Rejoice, therefore, always with AHAYAH's Messengers at their royal table, for this is pleasing to the heart of The Creator. And your life will be long upon the earth, for the most precious of AHAYAH's servants will serve you all your days: the Messenger of joy.

"And forget not that every seventh day is Consecrated and consecrated to AHAYAH. On six days feed your body with the gifts of the Earthly Mother, but on the seventh day sanctify your body for your Heavenly Father. On the seventh day eat not any earthly food, but live only on the words of AHAYAH, and be all the day with the Messengers of The Creator in the kingdom of the Heavenly Father. And on the seventh day let the Messengers of AHAYAH build the kingdom of the heavens in your body, as you labor for six days in the kingdom of the Earthly Mother. And let not food trouble the work of the Messengers in your body throughout the seventh day. And AHAYAH will give you long life upon earth, that you may have life everlasting in the kingdom of the heavens. For I tell you truly, if you see not diseases any more upon earth, you will live for ever in the kingdom of the heavens.

"And AHAYAH will send you each morning the Messenger of sunshine to wake you from your sleep. Therefore, obey your Heavenly Father's summons, and lie not idle in your beds, for the Messengers of air and water await you already without. And labor all day long with the Messengers of the Earthly Mother

that you may come to know them and their works ever more and more well. But when the sun is set, and your Heavenly Father sends you his most precious Messenger, sleep, then take your rest, and be all the night with the Messenger of sleep. And then will your Heavenly Father send you his unknown Messengers, that they may be with you the livelong night. And the Heavenly Father's unknown Messengers will teach you many things concerning the kingdom of AHAYAH, even as the Messengers that you know of the Earthly Mother, instruct you in the things of her kingdom. For I tell you truly, you will be every night the guests of the kingdom of your Heavenly Father, if you do his commandments. And when you wake up upon the morrow, you will feel in you the power of the unknown Messengers. And your Heavenly Father will send them to you every night, that they may build your spirit, even as every day the Earthly Mother sends you her Messengers, that they may build your body. For I tell you truly, if in the daytime your Earthly Mother folds you in her arms, and in the night the Heavenly Father breathes his kiss upon you, then will the Sons of Men become the Sons of AHAYAH.

"Resist day and night the temptations of Satan. Wake not by night, neither sleep by day, lest the Messengers of AHAYAH depart from you.

"And take no delight in any drink, nor in any smoke from Satan, waking you by night and making you to sleep by day. For I tell you truly, all the drinks and smokes of Satan are abominations in the eyes of your Power.

"Commit not whoredom, by night or by day, for the whoremonger is like a tree whose sap runs out from its trunk. And that tree will be dried up before its time, nor will it ever bear fruit. Therefore, go not a-whoring, lest Satan dry up your body, and The Creator make your seed unfruitful.

"Shun all that is too hot and too cold. For it is the will of your Earthly Mother that neither heat nor cold should harm your body. And let not your bodies become either hotter or colder than as AHAYAH's Messengers warm or cool them. And if you do the commandments of the Earthly Mother, then as oft as your body becomes too hot, will she send the Messenger of coolness to cool you, and as oft as your body becomes too cold, will she send you the Messenger of heat to warm you again.

"Follow the example of all the Messengers of the Heavenly Father and of the Earthly Mother, who work day and night, without ceasing, upon the kingdoms of the heavens and of the earth. Therefore, receive also into yourselves the strongest of AHAYAH's Messengers, the Messenger of deeds, and work all together upon the kingdom of AHAYAH. Follow the example of the running water, the wind as it blows, the rising and setting of the sun, the growing plants and trees, the beasts as they run and gambol, the wane and waxing of the moon, the stars as they come and go again; all these do move, and do perform their labors. For all which has life does move, and only that which is dead is still. And AHAYAH is the AHAYAH of the living, and Satan that of the dead. Serve, therefore, the living Supreme Power, that the eternal movement of life may sustain you, and that you may escape the eternal stillness of death. Work, therefore, without ceasing, to build the kingdom of AHAYAH, lest you be cast into the kingdom of Satan. For eternal joy abounds in the living kingdom of AHAYAH, but still sorrow darkens the kingdom of death of Satan. Be, therefore, true Sons of your Earthly Mother and of your Heavenly Father, that you fall not as slaves of Satan. And your Earthly Mother and Heavenly Father will send you their Messengers to teach, to love, and to serve you. And their Messengers will write the commandments of AHAYAH in your head, in your heart, and in your hands, that you may know, feel, and do AHAYAH's commandments.

"And pray every day to your Heavenly Father and Earthly mother, that your soul become as perfect as your Heavenly Father's Consecrated spirit is perfect, and that your body become as perfect as the body of your Earthly Mother is perfect. For if you understand, feel, and do the commandments, then all for which you pray to your Heavenly Father and your Earthly Mother will be given you. For the wisdom, the love, and the power of AHAYAH are above all.

"After this manner, therefore, pray to your Heavenly Father: Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

"And after this manner pray to your Earthly Mother: Our Mother which art upon earth, hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come, and thy will be done in us, as it is in thee. As thou sendest every day thy Messengers, send them to us also. Forgive us our sins, as we atone all our sins against thee. And lead us not into sickness, but deliver us from all evil, for thine is the earth, the body, and the health. Amen.

And they all prayed together with Yashaya to the Heavenly Father and to the Earthly Mother.

And afterwards Yashaya spoke thus to them: "Even as your bodies have been reborn through the Earthly Mother's Messengers, may your spirit, likewise, be reborn through the Messengers of the Heavenly Father. Become, therefore, true Sons of your Father and of your Mother, and true Brothers of the Sons of Men. Till now you were at war with your Father, with your Mother, and with your Brothers. And you have served Satan. From today live at peace with your Heavenly Father, and with your Earthly Mother, and with your Brothers, the Sons of

Men. And fight only against Satan, lest he rob you of your peace. I give the peace of your Earthly Mother to your body, and the peace of your Heavenly Father to your spirit. And let the peace of both reign among the Sons of Men.

"Come to me, all that are weary and that suffer in strife and affliction! For my peace will strengthen you and comfort you. For my peace is exceeding full of joy. Wherefore do I always greet you after this manner: 'Peace be with you!' Do you always, therefore, so greet one another, that upon your body may descend the peace of your Earthly Mother, and upon your spirit the peace of your Heavenly Father. And then you will find peace also among yourselves, for the kingdom of AHAYAH is within you. And now return to your Brothers with whom hitherto you were at war, and give your peace to them also. For happy are they that strive for peace, for they will find the peace of AHAYAH. Go, and sin no more. And give to every one your peace, even as I have given my peace unto you. For my peace is of AHAYAH. Peace be with you."

And he left them.

And his peace descended upon them; and in their heart the Messenger of love, in their head the wisdom of Law, and in their hands the power of rebirth, they went forth among the Sons of Men, to bring the light of peace to those that warred in darkness.

And they parted, wishing one to another:

"PEACE BE WITH YOU."

Book II

Introduction

There are three paths leading to Truth. The first is the path of the consciousness, the second that of nature, and the third is the accumulated experience of past generations, which we receive in the shape of the great masterpieces of all ages. From time immemorial, man and humanity have followed all three paths.

The first path to Truth, the path of the consciousness, is that followed by the great mystics. They consider that the consciousness is the most immediate reality for us and is the key to the universe. It is something which is in us, which is us. And throughout the ages the mystics have made the discovery that the Laws of human consciousness contain an aspect not found in the Laws governing the material universe.

A certain dynamic unity exists in our consciousness, where one is at the same time many. It is possible for us to have simultaneously different thoughts, ideas, associations, images, memories and intuitions occupying our consciousness within fragments of a minute or a second, yet all this multiplicity will still constitute only a single dynamic unity. Therefore the Laws of mathematics, which are valid for the material universe and are a key to its understanding, will not be valid in the field of consciousness, a realm where two and two do not necessarily make four. The mystics also found that measurements of space, time and weight, universally valid in nature and throughout the material universe, are not applicable to the consciousness, where sometimes a few seconds seem like hours, or hours like a minute.

Our consciousness does not exist in space and therefore cannot be measured in spatial terms. It has its own time, which is very often timelessness, so temporal measurements cannot be applied to Truth reached by this path. The great mystics discovered that the human consciousness, besides being the most immediate and the inmost reality for us, is at the same time our closest source of energy, harmony and knowledge. The path to Truth leading to and through the consciousness produced the great teachings of humanity, the great intuitions and the great masterpieces throughout the ages. Such then is the first path to or source of Truth, as the Essene traditions understand and interpret it.

Unfortunately, the magnificent original intuitions of the great masters often lose their vitality as they pass down the generations. They are very often modified, distorted and turned into dogmas, and all too frequently their values become petrified in institutions and organized hierarchies. The pure intuitions are choked by the sands of time, and eventually have to be dug out by seekers of Truth able to penetrate into their essence.

Another danger is that persons following this path to Truth, the path of the consciousness-may fall into exaggerations. They come to think that this is the only path to Truth and disregard all others. Very often, too, they apply the specific Laws of the human consciousness to the material universe where they lack validity, and ignore the Laws proper to the latter sphere. The mystic often creates for himself an artificial universe, farther and farther removed from reality, till he ends by living in an ivory tower, having lost all contact with reality and life.

The second of the three paths is the path of nature. While the first path of the consciousness starts from within and penetrates thence into the totality of things, the second path takes the opposite way. Its starting point is the external world.

it is the path of the scientist, and has been followed in all ages through experience and through experiment, through the use of inductive and deductive methods.

The scientist, working with exact quantitative measurements, measures everything in space and time, and makes all possible correlations.

With his telescope he penetrates into far-distant cosmic space, into the various solar and galactic systems; through spectrum analysis he measures the constituents of the different planets in cosmic space; and by mathematical calculation he establishes in advance the movements of celestial bodies. Applying the Law of cause and effect, the scientist establishes a long chain of causes and effects which help him to explain and measure the universe, as well as life.

But the scientist, like the mystic, sometimes falls into exaggerations. While science has transformed the life of mankind and has created great values, for man in all ages, it has failed to give entire satisfaction in the solution of the final problems of existence, life and the universe. The scientist has the long chain of causes and effects secure in all its particles, but he has no idea what to do with the end of the chain. He has no solid point to which he may attach the end of the chain, and so by the path to Truth through nature and the material universe he is unable to answer the great and eternal questions concerning the beginning and end of all things.

The greatest scientists recognize that in the metaphysical field beyond the scientific chain there is something else - continuing from the end of that chain. However, there are also the dogmatic scientists who deny any other approach to Truth than their own, who refuse to attribute reality to the facts and phenomena which they cannot fit neatly into their own categories and classifications.

The path to Truth through nature is not that of the dogmatic scientist, just as the first path is not that of the one-sided mystic. Nature is a great open book in which everything can be found, if we learn to draw from it the inspiration which it has given to the great thinkers of all ages. if we learn her language, nature will reveal to us all the Laws of life and the universe.

It is for this reason that all the great masters of humanity from time to time withdrew into nature: Zarathustra and Moses into the mountains, Buddha to the forest, Yashaya and the Essenes to the desert-and thus followed this second path as well as that of the consciousness. The two paths do not contradict one another, but harmoniously complete one another in full knowledge of the Laws of both. It was thus that the great teachers reached wonderful and deeply profound truths which have given inspiration to millions through thousands of years.

The third path to Truth, is the wisdom, knowledge and experience acquired by the great thinkers of all ages and transmitted to us in the form of great teachings, the great sacred books or scriptures, and the great masterpieces of universal literature which together form what today we would call universal culture.

In brief, therefore, our approach to Truth is a threefold one: through consciousness, nature and culture.

In the following chapters we shall follow this threefold path leading to Truth and shall examine and translate some of the great sacred writings of the Essenes.

There are different ways of studying these great writings. One way-the way of all theologians and of the organized Churches-is to consider each text literally. This is the dogmatic way resulting from a long process of petrification, by which truths are inevitably transformed into dogmas.

When the theologian follows this most easy but one-sided path, he runs into endless contradictions and complications, and he reaches a conclusion as far removed from the truth as that of the scientific interpreter of these texts who rejects them as entirely valueless and without validity. The approaches of the dogmatic theologian and the exclusivist scientist represent two extremes.

A third error is to believe, as do certain symbolists, that these books have no more than a symbolic content and are nothing more than parables. With their own particular way of exaggeration these symbolists make thousands of different and quite contradictory interpretations of these great texts.

The spirit of the Essene traditions is opposed to all three of these ways of interpreting these ageless writings and follows an entirely different approach.

The Essene method of interpretation of these books is, on the one hand, to place them in harmonious correlation with the Laws of the human consciousness and of nature, and, on the other, to consider the facts and circumstances of the age and environment in which they were written. This approach also takes into account the degree of evolution and understanding of the people to whom the particular master was addressing his message.

Since all the great masters had to adapt their teaching to the level of their audience, they found it necessary to formulate both an exoteric and esoteric teaching. The exoteric message was one comprehensible to the people at large and was expressed in terms of various rules, forms and rituals corresponding to the basic needs of the people and the age concerned. Parallel with this, the esoteric teachings have survived through the ages partly as written and partly as unwritten living traditions, free from forms, rituals, rules and

dogmas, and in all periods have been kept alive and practiced by a small minority.

It is in this spirit of the interpretation of the Truth that the Essene Gospel of Peace will be translated in the following pages. Rejecting the dogmatic methods of literal and purely scientific interpretation as well as the exaggeration of the symbolists, we shall try to translate the Essene Gospel of Peace in the light of our consciousness and of nature, and in harmony with the great traditions of the Essenes, to whose brotherhood the authors of the Dead Sea Scrolls themselves belonged.

THE VISION OF ENOCH

THE MOST ANCIENT REVELATION

AHAYAH Speaks to Man

I speak to you.
Be still
Know
I am
AHAYAH.

I spoke to you
When you were born.

Be still
Know
I am
AHAYAH.

I spoke to you
At your first sight.
Be still
Know
I am
AHAYAH.

I spoke to you
At your first word.
Be still
Know
I am
AHAYAH.

I spoke to you
At your first thought.
Be still
Know
I am
AHAYAH.

I spoke to you
At your first love.
Be still
Know

I am
AHAYAH.

I spoke to you
At your first song.
Be still
Know I am
AHAYAH.

I speak to you
Through the grass of the meadows.
Be still
Know
I am
AHAYAH.

I speak to you
Through the trees of the forests.
Be still
Know
I am
AHAYAH.

I speak to you
Through the valleys and the hills.
Be still
Know
I am
AHAYAH.

I speak to you
Through the Consecrated Mountains.
Be still
Know
I am
AHAYAH.

I speak to you
Through the rain and the snow.
Be still
Know
I am
AHAYAH.

I speak to you
Through the waves of the sea.
Be still
Know
I am
AHAYAH.

I speak to you
Through the dew of the morning.
Be still
Know
I am
AHAYAH.

I speak to you
Through the peace of the evening.
Be still
Know

I am
AHAYAH.

I speak to you
Through the splendor of the sun.
Be still
Know
I am
AHAYAH.

I speak to you
Through the brilliant stars.
Be still
Know
I am
AHAYAH.

I speak to you
Through the storm and the clouds.
Be still
Know
I am
AHAYAH.

I speak to you
Through the thunder and lightning.
Be still
Know
I am
AHAYAH.

I speak to you
Through the mysterious rainbow.
Be still
Know
I am
AHAYAH.

I will speak to you
When you are alone.
Be still
Know
I am
AHAYAH.

I will speak to you
Through the Wisdom of the Ancients.
Be still
Know
I am
AHAYAH.

I will speak to you
At the end of time.
Be still
Know
I am
AHAYAH.

I will speak to you
When you have seen my Messengers.
Be still

Know
I am
AHAYAH.

I will speak to you
Throughout Eternity.
Be still
Know
I am
AHAYAH.

I speak to you.
Be still
Know
I am

FROM THE ESSENE BOOK OF MOSES

THE TEN COMMANDMENTS

And Mount Sinai was altogether in smoke because The Creator descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

And The Creator came down upon Mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and The Creator called Moses up to the top of the mount: and Moses went up.

And The Creator called unto Moses out of the mountain, saying, Come unto me, for I would give thee the Law for thy people, which shall be a covenant for the Children of Light.

And Moses went up unto AHAYAH. And AHAYAH spake all these words, saying,

I am the Law, thy AHAYAH, which hath brought thee out from the depths of the bondage of darkness.

Thou shalt have no other Laws before me.

Thou shalt not make unto thee any image of the Law in heaven above or in the earth beneath. I am the invisible Law, without beginning and without end.

Thou shalt not make unto thee false Laws, for I am the Law, and the whole Law of all Laws. If thou forsake me, thou shalt be visited by disasters for generation upon generation. If thou keepest my commandments, thou shalt enter the Infinite Garden where stands the Tree of Life in the midst of the Eternal Sea.

Thou shalt not violate the Law. The Law is thy AHAYAH, who shall not hold thee guiltless.

Honor thy Earthly Mother, that thy days may be long upon the land, and honor thy Heavenly Father, that eternal life be thine

in the heavens, for the earth and the heavens are given unto thee by the Law, which is thy AHAYAH.

Thou shalt greet thy Earthly Mother on the morning of the Sabbath.

Thou shalt greet the Messenger of Earth on the second morning.

Thou shalt greet the Messenger of Life on the third morning.

Thou shalt greet the Messenger of Joy on the fourth morning.

Thou shalt greet the Messenger of Sun on the fifth morning.

Thou shalt greet the Messenger of Water on the sixth morning,

Thou shalt greet the Messenger of Air on the seventh morning-

All these Messengers of the Earthly Mother shalt thou greet, and consecrate thyself to them, that thou mayest enter the Infinite Garden where stands the Tree of Life.

Thou shalt worship thy Heavenly Father on the evening of the Sabbath.

Thou shalt commune with the Messenger of Eternal Life on the second evening.

Thou shalt commune with the Messenger of Work on the third evening.

Thou shalt commune with the Messenger of Peace on the fourth evening.

Thou shalt commune with the Messenger of Power on the fifth evening,

Thou shalt commune with the Messenger of Love on the sixth evening.

Thou shalt commune with the Messenger of Wisdom on the seventh evening.

All these Messengers of the Heavenly Father shalt thou commune with, that thy soul may bathe in the Fountain of Light, and enter into the Sea of Eternity.

The seventh day is the Sabbath: thou shalt remember it, keep it Consecrated . The Sabbath is the day of the Light of the Law, thy AHAYAH. In it thou shalt not do any work, but search the Light, the Kingdom of thy AHAYAH, and all things shall be given unto thee.

For know ye that during six days thou shalt work with the Messengers, but the seventh day shalt thou dwell in the Light of thy Lord, who is the Consecrated Law.

Thou shalt not take the life from any living thing. Life comes only from AHAYAH, who giveth it and taketh it away. Thou shalt not debase Love. It is the sacred gift of thy Heavenly Father.

Thou Shalt not trade thy Soul, the priceless gift of the loving AHAYAH, for the riches of the world, which are as seeds sown on stony ground, having no root in themselves, and so enduring but for a little while.

Thou shalt not be a false witness of the Law, to use it against thy brother: Only AHAYAH knoweth the beginning and the

ending of all things, for his eye is single, and he is the
Consecrated Law.

Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's possessions. The Law giveth
unto thee much greater gifts, even the earth and the heavens,
if thou keep the Commandments of The Creator thy AHAYAH.

And Moses heard the voice of The Creator, and sealed within
him the covenant that was between The Creator and the
Children of Light.

And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two
tablets of the Law were in his hand.

And the tablets were the work of AHAYAH, and the writing was
the writing of AHAYAH, graven upon the tablets.

And the people knew not what became of Moses, and they
gathered themselves together and brake off their golden
earrings and made a molten calf. And they worshipped unto the
idol, and offered to it burnt offerings.

And they ate and drank and danced before the golden calf,
which they had made, and they abandoned themselves to
corruption and evil before The Creator.

And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp,
that he saw the calf, and the dancing, and the wickedness of
the people: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the
tablets out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the
people, Ye have sinned a great sin, ye have denied thy Creator.
I will go up unto The Creator and plead atonement for thy sin.

And Moses returned unto The Creator, and said, Lord, thou hast seen the desecration of thy Consecrated Law. For thy children lost faith, and worshipped the darkness, and made for themselves a golden calf. Lord, forgive them, for they are blind to the light.

And The Creator said unto Moses, Behold, at the beginning of time was a covenant made between AHAYAH and man, and the Consecrated flame of the Creator did enter unto him. And he was made the son of AHAYAH, and it was given him to guard his inheritance of the firstborn, and to make fruitful the land of his Father and keep it Consecrated. And he who casteth out the Creator from him doth spit upon his birthright, and no more grievous sin doth exist in the eyes of AHAYAH.

And The Creator spoke, saying, Only the Children of Light can keep the Commandments of the Law. Hear me, for I say thus: the tablets which thou didst break, these shall nevermore be written in the words of men. As thou didst return them to the earth and fire, so shall they live, invisible, in the hearts of those who are able to follow their Law. To thy people of little faith, who did sin against the Creator, even whilst thou stood on Consecrated ground before thy AHAYAH, -I will give another Law. It shall be a stem Law, yea, it shall bind them, for they know not yet the Kingdom of Light.

And Moses hid the invisible Law within his breast, and kept it for a sign to the Children of Light. And AHAYAH gave unto Moses the written Law for the people, and he went down unto them, and spake unto them with a heavy heart.

And Moses said unto the people, these are the Laws which thy AHAYAH hath given thee.

Thou shalt have no other mighty ones before me.
Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image.
Thou shalt not take the name of The Creator thy power in vain.
Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it Consecrated.

Honor thy father and thy mother.
Thou shalt not kill.
Thou shalt not commit adultery.
Thou shalt not steal.
Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor.
Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's house, nor thy neighbor's
wife, nor anything that is thy neighbor's.

And there was a day of mourning and atonement for the great sin against the Creator, which did not end. And the broken tablets of the Invisible Law lived hidden in the breast of Moses, until it came to pass that the Children of Light appeared in the desert, and the Messengers walked the earth.

The Communions

And it was by the bed of a stream, that the weary and afflicted came again to seek out Yashaya. And like children, they had forgotten the Law; and like children, they sought out their father to show them where they had erred, and to set their feet again upon the path. And when the sun rose over the earth's rim they saw Yashaya coming toward them from the mountain, with the brightness of the rising sun about his head.

And he raised his hand and smiled upon them, saying, "Peace be with you."

But they were ashamed to return his greeting, for each in his own way had turned his back on the Consecrated teachings, and the Messengers of the Earthly Mother and the Heavenly Father were not with them. And one man looked up in anguish and spoke: "Master, we are in sore need of your wisdom. For we

know that which is good, and yet we follow evil. We know that to enter the kingdom of heaven we must walk with the Messengers of the day and of the night, yet our feet walk in the ways of the wicked. The light of day shines only on our pursuit of pleasure, and the night falls on our heedless stupor. Tell us, Master, how may we talk with the Messengers, and stay within their Consecrated circle, that the Law may burn in our hearts with a constant flame?"

And Yashaya spoke to them:

"To lift your eyes to heaven

When all men's eyes are on the ground,

Is not easy.

To worship at the feet of the Messengers

When all men worship only fame and riches,

Is not easy.

But the most difficult of all

Is to think the thoughts of the Messengers,

To speak the words of the Messengers,

And to do as Messengers do. "

And one man spoke: "But, Master, we are but men, we are not Messengers.

How then can we hope to walk in their ways? Tell us what we must do."

And Yashaya spoke:

"As the son inherits the land of his father,

So have we inherited a Consecrated Land

From our Fathers.

This land is not a field to be ploughed,

But a place within us

Where we may build our Consecrated Temple.

And even as a temple must be raised,

Stone by stone,

So will I give to you those stones

For the building of the Consecrated Temple;

That which we have inherited

From our Fathers,

And their Fathers' Fathers."

And all the men gathered around Yashaya, and their faces shone with desire to hear the words which would come from his lips. And he lifted his face to the rising sun, and the radiance of its rays filled his eyes as he spoke:

"The Consecrated Temple can be built

Only with the ancient Communions,

Those which are spoken,

Those which are thought,
And those which are lived.
For if they are spoken only with the mouth,
They are as a dead hive
Which the bees have forsaken,
That gives no more honey.
Communions are a bridge
Between man and the Messengers,
And like a bridge,
Can be built only with patience,
Yea, even as the bridge over the river
Is fashioned stone by stone,
As they are found by the water's edge.

And the Communions are fourteen in number
As the Messengers of the Heavenly Father
Number seven,
And the Messengers of the Earthly Mother
Number seven.

And just as the roots of the tree
Sink into the earth and are nourished,
And the branches of the tree
Raise their arms to heaven,
So is man like the trunk of the tree,
With his roots deep
In the breast of his Earthly Mother,
And his soul ascending
To the bright stars of his Heavenly Father.
And the roots of the tree
Are the Messengers of the Earthly Mother,
And the branches of the tree
Are the Messengers of the Heavenly Father.
And this is the sacred Tree of Life
Which stands in the Sea of Eternity.

The first Communion is with the Messenger of Sun

The Messenger of Sun,
She who cometh each morning

As a bride from her chamber,
To shed her golden light on the world.
O thou immortal, shining, swift-steeded
 Messenger of the Sun!
There is no warmth without thee,
 No fire without thee,
 No life without thee.
As green leaves of the trees
 Do worship thee,
And through thee is the tiny wheat kernel
 Become a river of golden grass,
 Moving with the wind.
Through thee is opened the flower
 In the center of my body.
Therefore will I never hide myself
 From thee.
 Messenger of Sun,
Consecrated messenger of the Earthly Mother,
Enter the Consecrated temple within me

And give me the Fire of Life!

The second Communion is with the Messenger of Water

The Messenger of Water,

She who makes the rain

To fall on the and plain,

Who fills the dry well to overflowing.

Yea, we do worship thee,

Water of Life

From the heavenly sea

The waters run and flow forward

From the never-failing springs.

In my blood flow

A thousand pure springs,

And vapors, and clouds,

And all the waters

That spread over all the seven Kingdoms.

All the waters

The Creator hath made Are Consecrated.

The Voice of The Creator
Is upon the waters
The AHAYAH of Glory thundereth;
The Creator is upon many waters.
Messenger of Water,
Consecrated messenger of the Earthly Mother,
Enter the blood that flows through me,
Wash my body in the rain
That falls from heaven,
And give me the Water of Life.

The third Communion is with the Messenger of Air

The Messenger of Air,
Who spreads the perfume
Of sweet-smelling fields,
Of spring grass after rain,
Of the opening buds of the
Rose of Sharon.

We worship the Consecrated Breath
Which is placed higher
Than all the other things created.
For, lo, the eternal and sovereign Luminous space,
Where rule the unnumbered stars,
Is the air we breathe in
And the air we breathe out.
And in the moment betwixt the breathing in
And the breathing out
Is hidden all the mysteries of the Infinite Garden.
Messenger of Air,
Consecrated messenger of the Earthly Mother,
Enter deep within me,
As the swallow plummets from the sky,
That I may know the secrets of the wind
And the music of the stars.

The fourth Communion is with the Messenger of Earth
The Messenger of Earth,

She who brings forth corn and grapes

From the fullness of the earth,

She who brings children

From the loins of husband and wife.

He who would till the earth,

With the left arm and the right,

Unto him will she bring forth

An abundance of fruit and grain,

Golden-hued plants

Growing up from the earth

During the spring,

As far as the earth extends,

As far as the rivers stretch,

As far as the sun rises,

To impart their gifts of food unto men.

This wide earth do I praise,

Expanded far with paths,

The productive, the full-bearing,

Thy Mother, Consecrated plant!

Yea, I praise the lands
Where thou dost grow
Sweet-scented swiftly spreading,
The good growth of The Creator
He who sows corn, grass and fruit,
Soweth the Law.
And his harvest shall be bountiful,
And his crop shall be ripe upon the hills
As a reward for the followers of the Law,
The Creator sent the Messenger of Earth,
Consecrated messenger of the Earthly Mother
To make the plants to grow,
And to make fertile the womb of woman,
That the earth may never be without
The laughter of children.
Let us worship The Creator in her!

The fifth Communion is with the Messenger of Life

The Messenger of Life,

She who gives strength and vigor to man.

For, lo, if the wax is not pure,

How then can the candle give a steady flame?

Go, then, toward the high-growing trees,
And before one of them which is beautiful,

High-growing and mighty,

Say these words:

'Hail be unto thee! O good, living tree,

Made by the Creator!'

Then shall the River of Life

Flow between you and your Brother,

The Tree,

And health of the body,

Swiftness of foot,

Quick hearing of the ears,

Strength of the arms

And eyesight of the eagle be yours.

Such is the Communion

With the Messenger of Life,

Consecrated messenger of the Earthly Mother.

The sixth Communion is with the Messenger of Joy

The Messenger of Joy,

She who descends upon earth

To give beauty to all men.

For The Creator is not worshipped with sadness,

Nor with cries of despair.

Leave off your moans and lamentations,

And sing unto The Creator a new song:

Sing unto The Creator, all the earth.

Let the heavens rejoice

And let the earth be glad.

Let the field be joyful,

Let the floods clap their hands;

Let the hills be joyful together Before The Creator.

For you shall go out with joy

And be led forth with peace:

The mountains and the hills

Shall break forth before you into singing.

Messenger of Joy,

Consecrated messenger of the Earthly Mother,

I will sing unto The Creator

As long as I live:

I will sing praise to my AHAYAH

While I have my being.

The seventh Communion is with Our Earthly Mother

Our Earthly Mother,

She who sends forth her Messengers

To guide the roots of man

And send them deep into the blessed soil.

We invoke the Earthly Mother!

The Consecrated Preserver!

The Maintainer!

It is She who will restore the world!

The earth is hers,

And the fullness thereof the world,

And they that dwell therein.
We worship the good, the strong,
The beneficent Earthly Mother
And all her Messengers,
Bounteous, valiant,
And full of strength;
Welfare-bestowing, kind,
And health-giving.
Through her brightness and glory
Do the plants grow up from the earth,
By the never-failing springs.
Through her brightness and glory
Do the winds blow,
Driving down the clouds
Towards the never-failing springs
The Earthly Mother and I are One.
I have my roots in her,
And she takes her delight in me
According to the Consecrated Law."

Then there was a great silence, as the listeners pondered the words of Yashaya. And there was new strength in them, and desire and hope shone in their faces. And then one man spoke: "Master, we are filled with eagerness to begin our Communions with the Messengers of the Earthly Mother, who planted the Great Garden of the Earth. But what of the Messengers of the Heavenly Father, who rule the night? How are we to talk to them, who are so far above us, who are invisible to our eyes? For we can see the rays of the sun, we can feel the cool water of the stream where we bathe, and the grapes are warm to our touch as they grow purple on the vines. But the Messengers of the Heavenly Father cannot be seen, or heard, or touched. How then can we talk to them, and enter their Infinite Garden? Master, tell us what we must do."

And the morning sun encircled his head with glory as Yashaya looked upon them and spoke:

"My children, know you not that the Earth

And all that dwells therein

Is but a reflection of the

Kingdom of the Heavenly Father?

And as you are suckled and comforted

By your mother when a child,

But go to join your father in the fields

When you grow up,

So do the Messengers of the Earthly Mother

Guide your steps

Toward him who is your Father,
And all his Consecrated Messengers,
That you may know your true home
And become true Sons of AHAYAH.

While we are children,
We will see the rays of the sun,
But not the Power which created it;

While we are children,
We will hear the sounds of the flowing brook,
But not the Love which created it;

While we are children,
We will see the stars,
But not the hand which scatters them

Through the sky,
As the farmer scatters his seed.
Only through the Communions
With the Messengers of the Heavenly Father,

Will we learn to see the unseen,
To hear that which cannot be heard,

And to speak the unspoken word.

The first Communion is with the Messenger of Power

The Messenger of Power,

Who fills the sun with heat,

And guides the hand of man

In all his works.

Thine, O Heavenly Father!

Was the Power,
When thou didst order a path

For each of us and all.

Through thy power

Will my feet tread the

Path of the Law;

Through thy power

Will my hands perform thy works.

May the golden river of power

Always flow from thee to me,

And may my body always turn unto thee,

As the flower turns unto the sun.
For there is no power save that
From the Heavenly Father;
All else is but a dream of dust,
A cloud passing over the face of the sun.
There is no man that hath power
Over the spirit;
Neither hath he power in the day of death.
Only that power which cometh from AHAYAH
Can carry us out from the City of Death.
Guide our works and deeds,
O Messenger of Power,
Consecrated messenger of the Heavenly Father!

The second Communion is with the Messenger of Love

The Messenger of Love,
Whose healing waters flow
In a never-ending stream
From the Sea of Eternity.

Beloved, let us love one another:
For love is of the Heavenly Father,
And every one that loveth
Is born of the Heavenly Order
And knoweth the Messengers.
For without love,
A man's heart is parched and cracked
As the bottom of a dry well,
And his words are empty
As a hollow gourd.
But loving words are as a honeycomb
Sweet to the soul;
Loving words in a man's mouth
Are as deep waters,
And the wellspring of love
As a flowing brook.
Yea, it was said in the ancient of days,
Thou shalt love thy Heavenly Father
With all thy heart,

And with all thy mind,
And with all thy deeds,
And thou shalt love thy brothers
As thyself
The Heavenly Father is love;
And he that dwelleth in love
Dwelleth in the Heavenly Father,
And the Heavenly Father in him.
He that loveth not is as a wandering bird
Cast out of the nest;
For him the grass faileth
And the stream has a bitter taste.
And if a man say,
I love the Heavenly Father
But hate my brother,
He is a liar:
For he that loveth not his brother
Whom he hath seen,
How can he love the Heavenly Father

Whom he hath not seen
By this we know the Children of Light:

Those who walk with the Messenger of Love,

For they love the Heavenly Father,

And they love their brethren,

And they keep the Consecrated Law.

Love is stronger

Than the currents of deep waters:

Love is stronger than death.

The third Communion is with the Messenger of Wisdom

The Messenger of Wisdom,

Who maketh man free from fear,

Wide of heart,

And easy of conscience:

Consecrated Wisdom,

The Understanding that unfolds,

Continuously,

As a Consecrated scroll,

Yet does not come through learning.

All wisdom cometh

From the Heavenly Father,

And is with him for ever.

Who can number the sand of the sea,

And the drops of rain,

And the days of eternity?

Who can find out the height of heaven,

And the breadth of the earth?

Who can tell the beginning

Of wisdom?

Wisdom hath been created

Before all things.

He who is with out wisdom

Is like unto him that saith to the wood,

'Awake', and to the dumb stone,

'Arise, and teach!'

So are his words empty,

And his deeds harmful,

As a child who brandishes his father's sword
And knoweth not its cutting edge.
But the crown of wisdom
Makes peace and perfect health
To flourish,
Both of which are the gifts of AHAYAH.
O thou Heavenly Order!
And thou, Messenger of Wisdom!
I will worship thee and
The Heavenly Father,
Because of whom
The river of thought within us
Is flowing towards the
Consecrated Sea of Eternity.
The fourth Communion is with the Messenger of Eternal Life
The Messenger of Eternal Life,
Who brings the message of eternity
To man.
For he who walks with the Messengers

Shall learn to soar
Above the clouds,
And his home shall be
In the Eternal Sea
Where stands the sacred Tree of Life.
Do not wait for death
To reveal the great mystery;
If you know not your Heavenly Father
While your feet tread the dusty soil,
There shall be naught but shadows for thee
In the life that is to come.
Here and now
Is the mystery revealed.
Here and now
Is the curtain lifted.
Be not afraid, O man!
Lay hold of the wings of the
Messenger of Eternal Life,
And soar into the paths of the stars,

The moon, the sun,
And the endless Light,
Moving around in their
Revolving circle forever,
And fly toward the Heavenly Sea of Eternal Life.

The fifth Communion is with the Messenger of Work

The Messenger of Work,
Who sings in the humming of the bee,
Pausing not in its making of golden honey;
In the flute of the shepherd,
Who sleeps not lest his flock go astray;
In the song of the maiden
As she lays her hand to the spindle.
And if you think that these
Are not as fair in the eyes of The Creator
As the loftiest of prayers
Echoed from the highest mountain,
Then you do indeed err.

For the honest work of humble hands
Is a daily prayer of thanksgiving,
And the music of the plough
Is a joyful song unto The Creator.
He who eats the bread of idleness
Must die of hunger,
For a field of stones
Can yield only stones.
For him is the day without meaning,
And the night a bitter journey of evil dreams.
The mind of the idle
Is full of the weeds of discontent;
But he who walks with the
Messenger of Work
Has within him a field always fertile,
Where corn and grapes
And all manner of sweet-scented
Herbs and flowers grow in abundance.
As ye sow, so shall ye reap.

The man of AHAYAH who has found his task

Shall not ask any other blessing.

The sixth Communion is with the Messenger of Peace

The Messenger of Peace,

Whose kiss bestoweth calm,
And whose face is as the surface

Of untroubled waters,

Wherein the moon is reflected.

I will invoke Peace

Whose breath is friendly,

Whose hand smooths the troubled brow.

In the reign of Peace,

There is neither hunger nor thirst,

Neither cold wind nor hot wind,

Neither old age nor death.

But to him that hath not peace in his soul,

There is no place to build within

The Consecrated Temple;

For how can the carpenter build

In the midst of a whirlwind?

The seed of violence can reap

Only a harvest of desolation,
And from the parched clay

Can grow no living thing.

Seek ye then the Messenger of Peace,

Who is as the morning star

In the midst of a cloud,

As the moon at the full,

As a fair olive tree budding forth fruit,

And as the sun shining on the temple

Of The Most High.

Peace dwells in the heart of silence:

Be still, and know that I am AHAYAH.

The seventh Communion is with the Heavenly Father

The Heavenly Father,

Who is,

Who was, and

Who ever shall be.
O Great Creator!

Thou didst create the Heavenly Messengers,

And thou didst reveal the

Heavenly Laws!

Thou art my refuge and my fortress,

Thou art from everlasting.

Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place

In all generations.

Before the mountains were brought forth,

Or ever thou hadst formed the earth,

Even from everlasting to everlasting,

Thou art AHAYAH.

Who hath made the waters,

And who maketh the plants?

Who to the wind

I Hath yoked the storm-clouds,

The swift and even the fleetest?

Who, O Great Creator!

Is the fountain of Eternal Life
Within our souls?
Who hath made the Light and the Darkness?
Who hath made sleep
And the zest of the waking hours?
Who spread the noontides
And the midnight?
Thou,
O Great Creator!
Thou hast made the earth by Thy power,
Hath established the world by Thy wisdom,
And hath stretched out the heavens by Thy love.
Do thou reveal unto me, O Heavenly Father,
Thy nature,
Which is the power of the
Messengers of thy Consecrated Kingdom.
Immortality and the Heavenly order
Hast thou given, O Creator,
And the best of all things, Thy Consecrated Law!

I will praise thy works
With songs of thanksgiving,
Continually,
In all the generations of time.
With the coming of day
I embrace my Mother,
With the coming of night,
I join my Father,
And with the outgoing
Of evening and morning
I will breathe Their Law,

And I will not interrupt these Communion's Until the end of time"

And over heaven and earth was a great silence, and the peace
of the Heavenly Father and the Earthly Mother shone over the
heads of Yashaya and the multitude.

From The Essene Book Of Yashaya

The Sevenfold Peace

And seeing the multitudes, Yashaya went up into a mountain,
and his disciples came unto him, and all those who hungered for
his words.

And seeing them gathered, he opened his mouth and taught
them, saying:

"Peace I bring to thee, my children,

The Sevenfold Peace

Of the Earthly Mother

And the Heavenly Father.

Peace I bring to thy body,

Guided by the Messenger of Power; Peace I bring to thy heart,

Guided by the Messenger of Love; Peace I bring to thy mind,

Guided by the Messenger of Wisdom. Through the Messengers
of

Power, Love and Wisdom,

Thou shalt travel the Seven Paths

Of the Infinite Garden,

And thy body, thy heart and thy mind

Shall join in Oneness

In the Sacred Flight to the Heavenly Sea of Peace.

Yea, I tell thee truly,

The paths are seven
Through the Infinite Garden,
And each must be traversed
By the body, the heart and the mind as one,
Lest thou stumble and fall
Into the abyss of emptiness.
For as a bird cannot fly with one wing,
So doth thy Bird of Wisdom
Need two wings of Power and Love
To soar above the abyss
To the Consecrated Tree of Life.
For the body alone
Is an abandoned house seen from afar:
What was thought beautiful
Is but ruin and desolation
When drawing near.
Are body alone
Is as a chariot fashioned from gold,
Whose maker sets it on a pedestal,

Loath to soil it with use.
But as a golden idol,
It is ugly and without grace,
For only in movement
Doth it reveal its purpose.
Like the hollow blackness of a window
When the wind puts out its candle,
Is the body alone,
With no heart and no mind
To fill it with light.
And the heart alone
Is a sun with no earth to shine upon,
A light in the void,
A ball of warmth drowned
In a sea of blackness.
For when a man doth love,
That love turneth only to
Its own destruction
When there is no hand to stretch forth

In good works,
And no mind to weave the flames of desire
Into a tapestry of psalms.
Like a whirlwind in the desert
Is the heart alone,
With no body and no mind
To lead it singing
Through the cypress and the pine.
And the mind alone
Is a Consecrated scroll
Which has worn thin with the years,
And must be buried.
The truth and beauty of its words
Have not changed,
But the eyes can no longer read the faded letters,
And it falleth to pieces in the hands.
So is the mind without the heart
To give it words,
And without the body

To do its deeds.
For what availeth wisdom
Without a heart to feel
And a tongue to give it voice?
Barren as the womb of an aged woman
Is the mind alone,
With no heart and no body to fill it with life
For, lo, I tell thee truly,
The body and the heart and the mind
Are as a chariot, and a horse, and a driver.
The chariot is the body,
Forged in strength to do the will
Of the Heavenly Father
And the Earthly Mother.
The heart is the fiery steed,
Glorious and courageous,
Who carries the chariot bravely,
Whether the road be smooth,
Or whether stones and fallen trees

Lie in its path.
And the driver is the mind,
Holding the reins of wisdom,
Seeing from above what lieth
On the far horizon,
Charting the course of hoofs and wheels.
Give ear, O ye heavens,
And I will speak;
And hear, O earth,
The words of my mouth.
My doctrine shall drop as the rain,
My speech shall distil as the dew,
As the small rain
Upon the tender herb,
And as the showers upon the grass.
Blessed is the Child of Light
Who is strong in body,
For he shall have oneness with the earth.
Thou shalt celebrate a daily feast

With all the gifts of the Messenger of Earth:

The golden wheat and corn,

The purple grapes of autumn,
The ripe fruits of the trees,

The amber honey of the bees.

Thou shalt seek the fresh air

Of the forest and of the fields,

And there in the midst of them

Shalt thou find the Messenger of Air.

Put off thy shoes and clothing

And suffer the Messenger of Air

To embrace all thy body.

Then shalt thou breathe long and deeply,

That the Messenger of Air

May be brought within thee.

Enter into the cool and flowing river

And suffer the Messenger of Water

To embrace all thy body.

Cast thyself wholly into his enfolding arms,

And as often as thou movest the air with thy breath,
Move with thy body the water also.

Thou shalt seek the Messenger of Sun,

And enter into that embrace

Which doth purify with Consecrated flames.

And all these things are of the

Consecrated Law of the Earthly Mother,

She who did give thee birth.

He who hath found peace with the body

Hath built a Consecrated temple

Wherein may dwell forever

The spirit of AHAYAH.

Know this peace with thy mind,

Desire this peace with thy heart,

Fulfill this peace with thy body.

Blessed is the Child of Light

Who is wise in mind,

For he shall create heaven.

The mind of the wise

Is a well-ploughed field,
Which giveth forth abundance and plenty.
For it thou showest a handful of seed
To a wise man,
He will see in his mind's eye
A field of golden wheat.
And if thou showest a handful of seed
To a fool,
He will see only that which is before him,
And call them worthless pebbles.
And as the field of the wise man
Giveth forth grain in abundance,
And the field of the fool
Is a harvest only of stones,
So it is with our thoughts.
As the sheaf of golden wheat
Lieth hidden within the tiny kernel,
So is the kingdom of heaven
Hidden within our thoughts.

If they be filled with the
Power, Love and Wisdom
Of the Messengers of the Heavenly Father,
So they shall carry us
To the Heavenly Sea.
But if they be stained
With corruption, hatred and ignorance,
They shall chain our feet
To pillars of pain and suffering.
No man can serve two masters;
Neither can evil thoughts abide in a mind
Filled with the Light of the Law.
He who hath found peace with the mind
Hath learned to soar beyond
The Realm of the Messengers.
Know this peace with thy mind,
Desire this peace with thy heart,
Fulfill this peace with thy body.
Blessed is the Child of Light

Who is pure in heart,
For he shall see AHAYAH.
For as the Heavenly Father hath given thee
His Consecrated spirit,
And thy Earthly Mother hath given thee
Her Consecrated body,
So shall ye give love
To all thy brothers.
And thy true brothers are all those
Who do the will of thy Heavenly Father
And thy Earthly Mother.
Let thy love be as the sun
Which shines on all the creatures of the earth,
And does not favor one blade of grass
For another.
And this love shall flow as a fountain
From brother to brother,
And as it is spent,
So shall it be replenished.

For love is eternal.
Love is stronger
Than the currents of deep waters.
Love is stronger than death.
And if a man hath not love,
He doth build a wall between him
And all the creatures of the earth,
And therein doth he dwell
In loneliness and pain.
Or he may become as an angry whirlpool
Which sucks into its depths
All that floats too near.
For the heart is a sea with mighty waves,
And love and wisdom must temper it,
As the warm sun breaks through the clouds
And quiets the restless sea.
He who hath found peace with his brothers
Hath entered the kingdom of Love,
And shall see AHAYAH face to face.

Know this peace with thy mind,
Desire this peace with thy heart,
Fulfill this peace with thy body.

Blessed is the Child of Light
Who doth build on earth
The Kingdom of heaven,
For he shall dwell in both worlds.

Thou shalt follow the Law of the Brotherhood,
Which saith that none shall have wealth,

And none shall be poor,

And all shall work together

In the garden of the Brotherhood.

Yet each shall follow his own path,

And each shall commune with his own heart.

For in the Infinite Garden

There are many and diverse flowers:

Who shall say that one is best

Because its color is purple,

Or that one is favored

Because its stalk is long and slender?

Though the brothers

Be of different complexion,

Yet do they all toil

In the vineyard of the Earthly Mother,

And they all do lift their voices together
In praise of the Heavenly Father.

And together they break the Consecrated bread,

And in silence share the Consecrated meal

Of thanksgiving.

There shall be no peace among peoples

Till there be one garden of the brotherhood

Over the earth.

For how can there be peace

When each man pursueth his own gain

And doth sell his soul into slavery?

Thou, Child of Light,

Do ye gather with thy brothers

And then go ye forth

To teach the ways of the Law
To those who would hear.
He who hath found peace
With the brotherhood of man
Hath made himself
The co-worker of AHAYAH
Know this peace with thy mind,
Desire this peace with thy heart,
Fulfill this peace with thy body.
Blessed is the Child of Light
Who doth study the Book of the Law,
For he shall be as a candle
In the dark of night,
And an island of truth
In a sea of falsehood
For know ye, that the written word
Which cometh from AHAYAH
Is a reflection of the Heavenly Sea,
Even as the bright stars

Reflect the face of heaven.

As the words of the Ancient Ones
Are etched with the hand of AHAYAH

On the Consecrated Scrolls,

So is the Law engraved on the hearts of the faithful who do
study them.

For it was said of old,

That in the beginning there were giants

In the earth,

And mighty men which were of old,

Men Of renown.

And the Children of Light

Shall guard and preserve

Their written word,

Lest we become again as beasts,

And know not the Kingdom of the Messengers.

Know ye, too,

That only through the written word

Shalt thou find that Law

Which is unwritten,

As the spring which floweth from the ground
Hath a hidden source in the secret depths beneath the earth.

The written Law
Is the instrument by which
The unwritten Law is understood,
As the mute branch of a tree
Becomes a singing flute
In the hands of the shepherd.

Many there are
Who would stay in the tranquil
Valley of ignorance,
Where children play
And butterflies dance in the sun
For their short hour of life.
But none can tarry there long,
And ahead rise the somber
Mountains of learning.

Many there are
Who fear to cross,

And many there are
Who have fallen bruised and bleeding
From their steep and rugged slopes.
But faith is the guide
Over the gaping chasm,
And perseverance the foothold in the jagged rocks.
Beyond the icy peaks of struggle
Lies the peace and beauty
Of the Infinite Garden of Knowledge,
Where the meaning of the Law
Is made known to the Children of Light
Here in the center of its forest
Stands the Tree of Life,
Mystery of mysteries.
He who hath found peace
With the teachings of the Ancients,
Through the light of the mind,
Through the light of nature,
And through the study of the Consecrated Word,

Hath entered the cloud-filled
Hall of the Ancients,
Where dwelleth the Consecrated Brotherhood,
Of whom no man may speak.
Know this peace with thy mind,
Desire this peace with thy heart,
Fulfill this peace with thy body.
Blessed is the Child of Light
Who knoweth his Earthly Mother,
For she is the giver of life.
Know that thy Mother is in thee,
And thou art in her
She bore thee
And she giveth thee life.
She it was who gaveth thee thy body,
And to her shalt thou one day
Give it back again.
Know that the blood which runs in thee
Is born of the blood

Of thy Earthly Mother.

Her blood falls from the clouds,
Leaps up from the womb of the earth,
Babbles in the brooks of the mountains,
Flows wide in the rivers of the plains,
Sleeps in the lakes,
Rages mightily in the tempestuous seas.
Know that the air which thou dost breathe

Is born of the breath

Of thy Earthly Mother.
Her breath is azure

In the heights of the heavens,
Soughs in the tops of the mountains,
Whispers in the leaves of the forest,
Billows over the cornfields,
Slumbers in the deep valleys,
Bums hot in the desert.

Know that the hardness of thy bones

Is born of the bones

Of thy Earthly Mother,
Of the rocks and of the stones.
Know that the tenderness of thy flesh
Is born of the flesh
Of thy Earthly Mother,
She whose flesh waxeth yellow and red
In the fruits of the trees.
The light of thy eyes
The hearing of thy ears,
These are born
Of the colors and the sounds
Of thy Earthly Mother,
Which doth enclose thee about,
As the waves of the sea enclose a fish,
As the eddying air a bird.
I tell thee in truth,
Man is the Son
Of the Earthly Mother,
And from her did the Son of Man

Receive his whole body,
Even as the body of the newborn babe
Is born of the womb of his mother.
I tell thee truly,
Thou art one with the Earthly Mother;
She is in thee, and thou art in her.
Of her wert thou born,
In her dost thou live,
And to her shalt thou return again.
Keep, therefore, her Laws,
For none can live long,
Neither be happy,
But he who honors his Earthly Mother
And keepeth her Laws.
For thy breath is her breath,
Thy blood her blood,
Thy bone her bone,
Thy flesh her flesh,
Thy eyes and thy ears

Are her eyes and her ears.
He who hath found peace
With his Earthly Mother
Shall never know death.
Know this peace with thy mind,
Desire this peace with thy heart,
Blessed is the Child of Light
Who doth seek his Heavenly Father,
For he shall have eternal life.
He that dwelleth in the secret place
Of The Most High
Shall abide under the shadow
Of the Almighty.
For he shall give his Messengers charge over thee,
To keep thee in all thy ways.
Know ye that The Creator hath been
Our dwelling place
In all generations.
Before the mountains were brought forth,

Or ever he had formed
The earth and the world,
Even from everlasting to everlasting,
Hath there been love
Between the Heavenly Father
And his children.
And how shall this love be severed?
From the beginning
Until the ending of time
Doth the Consecrated flame of love
Encircle the heads
Of the Heavenly Father
And the Children of Light:
How then shall this love be extinguished?
Ye that love thy Heavenly Father,
Do ye then his bidding:
Walk ye with his Consecrated Messengers,
And find thy peace with his Consecrated Law.
For his Law is the entire Law:

Yea, it is the Law of Laws.
Through his Law he hath made
The earth and the heavens to be one;
The mountains and the sea
Are his footstools.
With his hands he hath made us
And fashioned us,
And he gaveth us understanding
That we may learn his Law.
He is covered with Light
As with a garment:
He stretcheth out the heavens
Like a curtain.
He maketh the clouds his chariot;
He walketh upon the wings of the wind.
He sendeth the springs into the valleys,
And his breath is in the mighty trees.
In his hand are the deep places of the earth:
The strength of the hills is his also.

The sea is his,
And his hands formed the dry land.
All the heavens declare the Glory of AHAYAH,
And the firmament showeth his Law.
And to his children
Doth he bequeath his Kingdom,
To those who walk with his Messengers,
And find their peace with his Consecrated Law
Wouldst thou know more, my children?
How may we speak with our lips
That which cannot be spoken?
It is like a pomegranate eaten by a mute:
How then may he tell of its flavor?
If we say the Heavenly Father
Dwelleth within us,
Then are the heavens ashamed;
If we say he dwelleth without us,
It is falsehood.
The eye which scanneth the far horizon

And the eye which seeth the hearts of men

He maketh as one eye.

He is not manifest,

He is not hidden.

He is not revealed,

Nor is he unrevealed.

My children, there are no words

To tell that which he is!

Only this do we know:

We are his children,

And he is our Father.

He is our Power,

And we are the children of his pasture,

And the sheep of his hand.

He who hath found peace

With his Heavenly Father

Hath entered the Sanctuary

Of the Consecrated Law,

And hath made a covenant with AHAYAH

Which shall endure forever.
Know this peace with thy mind,
Desire this peace with thy heart,
Fulfill this peace with thy body,
Though heaven and earth may pass away,
Not one letter of the Consecrated Law
Shall change or pass away.
For in the beginning was the Law,
And the Law was with AHAYAH,
And the Law was AHAYAH.
May the Sevenfold Peace
Of the Heavenly Father
Be with thee always.

Book III

Introduction

From the remote ages of antiquity a remarkable teaching has existed which is universal in its application and ageless in its wisdom. Fragments of it are found in Sumerian hieroglyphs and on tiles and stones dating back some eight or ten thousand years. Some of the symbols, such as for the sun, moon, air, water and other natural forces, are from an even earlier age preceding the cataclysm that ended the Pleistocene period. How many thousands of years previous to that the teaching existed is unknown.

To study and practice this teaching is to reawaken within the heart of every man an intuitive knowledge that can solve his individual problems and the problems of the world.

Traces of the teaching have appeared in almost every country and religion. Its fundamental principles were taught in ancient Persia, Egypt, India, Tibet, China, Palestine, Greece and many other countries. But it has been transmitted in its most pure form by the Essenes, that mysterious brotherhood which lived during the last two or three centuries B.C. and the first century of the Christian era at the Dead Sea in Palestine and at Lake Mareotis in Egypt. In Palestine and Syria the members of the brotherhood were known as Essenes and in Egypt as Therapeutae, or healers.

The esoteric part of their teaching is given in the Tree of Life, the Essene Communion with the Messengers, and the Sevenfold Peace, among others. The exoteric or outer teaching appears in Book One of "The Essene Gospel of Peace" and the recently discovered Dead Sea Scrolls.

The origin of the brotherhood is said to be unknown, and the derivation of the name is uncertain. Some believe it comes from Enoch, or Enoch, and claim him to be their founder, their Communion with the Consecrated world having first been given to him.

Others consider the name comes from Yasharahla, the elects of the people to whom Moses brought forth the Communion at Mount Sinai where they were revealed to him by the Consecrated world.

But whatever their origin, it is certain that the Essenes existed for a very long time as a brotherhood, perhaps under other names in other lands. The teaching appears in the Zend Avesta of Zarathustra, who translated it into a way of life that was followed for thousands of years. It contains the fundamental concepts of Brahminism, the Vedas and the Upanishads; and the Yoga systems of India sprang from the same source. Buddha later gave forth essentially the same basic ideas and

his sacred Bodhi tree is correlated with the Essene Tree of Life. In Tibet the teaching once more found expression in the Tibetan Wheel of Life.

The Pythagoreans and Stoics in ancient Greece also followed the Essene principles and much of their way of life. The same teaching was an element of the Adonic culture of the Phoenicians, of the Alexandrian School of Philosophy in Egypt, and contributed greatly to many branches of Western culture, Freemasonry, Gnosticism, the Kabala and Christianity. Yashaya interpreted it in its most sublime and beautiful form in the seven Beatitudes of the Sermon on the Mount.

The Essenes lived on the shores of lakes and rivers, away from cities and towns, and practiced a communal way of life, sharing equally in everything. They were mainly agriculturists and arboriculturists, having a vast knowledge of crops, soil and climatic conditions which enabled them to grow a remarkable variety of fruits and vegetables in comparatively desert areas and with a minimum of labor.

They had no servants or slaves and were said to have been the first people to condemn slavery both in theory and practice. There were no rich and no poor amongst them, both conditions being considered by them as deviations from the Law. They established their own economic system, based wholly on the Law, and showed that all man's food and material needs can be attained without struggle, through knowledge of the Law.

They spent much time in study both of ancient writings and special branches of learning, such as education, healing and astronomy. They were said to be the heirs of Chaldean and Persian astronomy and the Egyptian arts of healing. They were adept in prophecy for which they prepared by prolonged fasting. in the use of plants and herbs for healing man and beast they were likewise proficient.

They lived a simple regular life, rising each day before sunrise to study and commune with the forces of nature, bathing in cold water as a ritual and donning white garments. After their daily labor in the fields and vineyards they partook of their meals in silence, preceding and ending them with prayer. In their profound respect for all living things they never touched flesh foods, nor did they drink fermented liquids. Their evenings were devoted to study and communion with the heavenly forces.

Evening was the beginning of their day, and their Sabbath, or Consecrated day, began on Friday evening, the first day of their week. This day was given to study, discussion, the entertaining of visitors and the playing of certain musical instruments, relics of which have been discovered.

Their way of life enabled them to live to advanced ages of 120 years or more and they were said to have marvelous strength and endurance. In all their activities they expressed creative love.

They sent out healers and teachers from the brotherhoods, amongst whom were Elijah, John the Baptist, John the Beloved and the great Essene Master, Yashaya.

Membership in the brotherhood was attainable only after a probationary period of a year and three years of initiatory work, followed by seven more years before being admitted to the full inner teaching.

Records of the Essene way of life have come down to us from the writings of their contemporaries. Pliny the Roman naturalist, Philo the Alexandrian philosopher, Josephus the Roman historian, Solanius and others, spoke of them variously as "a race by themselves, more remarkable than any other in the world," "the oldest of the initiates, receiving their teaching from Central Asia," "teaching perpetuated through an immense space of ages," "constant and unalterable Consecrated Ways."

Some of the outer teaching is preserved in Aramaic text in the Vatican in Rome. Some in Slavic text was found in the possession of the Habsburgs in Austria and said to have been brought out of Asia in the thirteenth century by Nestorian priests fleeing the hordes of Genghis Khan.

Echoes of the teaching exist today in many forms, in certain rituals of the Masonic order, in the symbol of the seven-branched candlestick, in the greeting "Peace be with you," used from the time of Moses, and even in the seven days of the week, which have long since lost their original spiritual meaning.

From its antiquity, its persistence through the ages, it is evident the teaching could not have been the concept of any individual or any people, but is the interpretation, by a succession of great Teachers, of the Law of the universe, the basic Law, eternal and unchanging as the stars in their courses, the same now as two or ten thousand years ago, and as applicable today as then.

The teaching explains the Law, shows how man's deviations from it are the cause of all his troubles, and gives the method by which he can find his way out of his dilemma.

The Sevenfold Vow

I want to and will do my best

To live like the Tree of Life,

Planted by the Great Masters Of our Brotherhood'.

With my Heavenly Father,

Who planted the Eternal Garden of the Universe

And gave me my spirit;

With my Earthly Mother

Who planted the Great Garden of the Earth

And gave me my body;

With my brothers

Who are working in the Garden of our Brotherhood.

I want to and will do my best

To hold every morning my Communion

With the Messengers of the Earthly Mother,

And every evening
With the Messengers of the Heavenly Father,
As established by
The Great Masters Of Our Brotherhood.

I want to and will do my best
To follow the Path of the Sevenfold Peace.

I want to and will do my best
To perfect my body which acts,
My body which feels,
And my body which thinks,
According to the Teachings
Of the Great Masters of our Brotherhood.

I will always and everywhere obey with reverence

My Master,
Who gives me the Light
Of the Great Masters of all times.

I will submit to my Master
And accept his decision or complaints I may have on whatever
differences

Against any of my brothers working in the Garden of the
Brotherhood;

And I shall never take any complaint against a brother
To the outside world.

I will always and everywhere keep secret

All the traditions of our Brotherhood

Which my Master will tell me;

I never reveal to anyone these secrets

Without the permission of my Master.

I will never claim as my own my own

The knowledge received from my Master

And I will always give credit to him

For all this knowledge.

I will never use the knowledge and power I have gained

Through initiation from my Master

For material or selfish purposes.

I enter the Eternal and Infinite Garden

with reverence to the Heavenly Father,

To the Earthly mother,

And to the Great masters,
Reverence to the Consecrated,
Pure and Saving Teaching,
Reverence to the Brotherhood of the Elect.

The Essene Worship

Prologue

When AHAYAH saw that his people would perish

Because they did not see the Light of Life,
He chose the best of Israel,
So that they might make the Light of Life
To shine before the sons of men,
And those chosen were called Essenes,
Because they taught the ignorant
And healed the sick,
And they gathered on the eve of every seventh day
To rejoice with the Messengers.

Worship

ELDER: Earthly Mother, give us the Food of Life!

BROTHERS: We will eat the Food of Life!

ELDER: Messenger of Sun, give us the Fire of Life!

BROTHERS: We will perpetuate the Fire of Life!

ELDER: Messenger of Water, give us the Water of Life!

BROTHERS: We will bathe in the Water of Life!

ELDER: Messenger of Air give us the Breath of Life!

BROTHERS: We will breathe the Air of Life!

ELDER: Heavenly Father, Give us thy Power!

BROTHERS: We will build the Kingdom of AHAYAH with the
Power of the Heavenly Father!

ELDER: Heavenly Father, Give us Thy Love!

BROTHERS: We will fill our hearts with the Love of the Heavenly
Father!

ELDER: Heavenly Father, give us thy Wisdom!

BROTHERS: We will follow the Wisdom of the Heavenly Father!

ELDER: Heavenly Father, give us Eternal Life!

BROTHERS: We will live like the Tree of Eternal Life!

ELDER: Peace be with thee!

BROTHERS: Peace be with thee!

The Messenger Of Sun

Up! Rise up and roll along! Thou immortal, shining,

Swift-steeded Messenger of Sun!

Above the Mountains!

Produce Light for the World!

Messenger of Sun, thou art the Fountain of Light:

Thou dost Pierce the darkness.

Open thou the gate of the horizon!

The Messenger of Sun doth dwell far above the earth,

Yet do her rays fill our days with life and warmth.

The chariot of the morning doth bring the light

Of the rising sun

And maketh glad the hearts of men.

The Messenger of Sun doth illumine our path

With rays of splendor.

Messenger of Sun!

Dart forth thy rays upon me!

Let them touch me; let them penetrate me!

I give myself to thee and thy embrace,

Blessed with the fire of life!

A molten flood of Consecrated joy

Flows toward me from thee!

Onward to thee, Messenger of Sun!

As no man can look upon the sun with naked eyes,

So no man can see AHAYAH face to face,

Lest he be consumed by the flames

Which guard the Tree of Life.

Study, then, the Consecrated Law:

For the face of the Sun and the face of AHAYAH
Can be seen only by the one who hath within him

The Revelation of the Law.

Thinkest thou that death is an end?

Thy thoughts are foolish as those of a child

Who sees dark sky and falling rain

And cries that there is no sun.

Wouldst thou grow strong in the Law?

Be, then, as the sun at noonday,

Which shineth with light and warmth on all men,

And giveth freely and abundantly of her golden glory.

Then shall the Fountain of Light flow back to thee,

As the Sun is never without light,

For it floweth freely, without restraint.

And when the Sun riseth, then the Earth, made by the Creator,

Becometh clean, the running waters become pure,

The waters of the wells become pure,

The waters of the sea become pure,

The standing waters become pure,
All the Consecrated Creatures become pure.

It is through brightness and glory

That man is born who listens well

To the Consecrated Words of the Law,

Whom Wisdom holds dear. Through their brightness and glory
doth the Sun go his way, through their brightness and glory
doth the Moon go her way, through their brightness and glory

Do the Stars go their way

Unto the immortal, shining, swift-steeded Sun let there be
invocation with sacrifice and prayer.

When the Light of the Sun waxeth brighter,

When the brightness of the Sun waxeth warmer,

Then do the heavenly forces arise.

They pour their Glory upon the Earth,

Made by the Heavenly Father, for the increase of the Children of
Light,

For the increase of the immortal, shining, swift-steeded Sun. He
who offers up a sacrifice unto the immortal, shining, swift-
steeded Sun,

To withstand darkness, to withstand death that creeps in
unseen,

Offereth it up unto the Heavenly Father,

Offereth it up unto the Messengers,

Offereth it up unto his own soul. He rejoiceth all the heavenly
and earthly forces Who offereth up a sacrifice

Unto the immortal, shining, swift-steeded Sun.

I will sacrifice unto that friendship,

The best of all friendships,

That reign between the Messenger of Sun

And the sons of the Earthly Mother.

I bless the Glory and Light,

The Strength and the Vigor,

Of the immortal, shining, swift-steeded Messenger of Sun!

The Messenger Of Water

From the Heavenly Sea

The Waters run and flow forward

From the never-failing Springs.

To the dry and barren desert have the Brothers brought the
Messenger of Water: that she might bring forth a garden and a
green place,

Tree-filled and fragrant with flowers. Cast thyself into the
enfolding arms Of the Messenger of Water: for she shall cast out
from thee all that is unclean and evil. Let my love flow toward
thee, Heavenly Father,

As the river flows to the sea. And let thy love flow to me,
Heavenly Father,

As the gentle rain doth kiss the earth. As a river through the
forest Is the Consecrated Law. All creatures depend on it, and it
denieth nothing to any being. The Law is to the world of men

What a great river is to streams and brooks.

As rivers of water in a dry place

Are the Brothers who bringeth the Consecrated Law
To the world of men. In water mayest thou drown, and in water
mayest thou quench thy thirst. Thus is the Consecrated Law a
two-edged sword:

By the Law mayest thou destroy thyself,

And by the Law mayest thou see AHAYAH.

Heavenly Father!

From thy Heavenly Sea flow all the Waters

That spread over all the seven Kingdoms.

This Heavenly Sea of thine alone goeth on bringing Waters

Both in summer and winter and in all seasons.

This Sea of thine purifieth the seed in males,

The womb in females the milk in female's breasts.

Thy Heavenly Sea floweth down unrestrained.

Unto the big-seeded corn fields, unto the small-seeded pasture
fields,

And unto the whole of the Earthly World.

A thousand pure Springs run toward the pastures

That give food to the Children of Light.

If any one shall sacrifice unto thee,

O thou Consecrated Messenger of Water!

To that one dost thou give both splendor and glory,

With health and with vigor of the body.

To him dost thou give a long enduring life,

And the Heavenly Sea, thereafter.
We worship all the Consecrated waters
Which do quench the thirst of the earth,
All the Consecrated waters that the Creator hath made,
And all the plants which the Creator hath made,
All of which are Consecrated.
We do worship the Water of Life,
And all waters upon the earth,
Whether standing, or running, or waters of the well,
Or spring-waters which perennially flow,
Or the blessed drippings of the rains,
We do sacrifice unto the good and Consecrated waters
Which the Law hath created.
Let the sea roar, and all the waters,
The world, and they that dwell therein.
Let the floods clap their hands,
Let the hills be joyful together.
The Voice of The Creator is upon the waters:

The AHAYAH of Glory thundereth.
Heavenly Father! And thou, Messenger of Water!
We are thankful to thee, and we bless thy name.

A flood of love welleteth up
From the hidden places beneath the earth:
The Brotherhood is blessed forever
In the Consecrated Water of Life.

The Messenger Of Air

We worship the Consecrated Breath
Which is placed higher than
All the other things created;

And we worship
The most true Wisdom.

In the midst of the fresh air of the forest and fields,
There shalt thou find the Messenger of Air.
Patiently she waits for thee
To quit the dank and crowded holes of the city.
Seek her, then, and quaff deeply
Of the healing draught which she doth offer thee.
Breathe long and deeply,
That the Messenger of Air may be brought within you.
For the rhythm of thy breath is the key of knowledge
Which doth reveal the Consecrated Law.
The Messenger of Air
Doth soar on invisible wings:
Yet thou must walk her unseen path
If thou wouldst see the face of AHAYAH.
Sweeter than the finest nectar
Of honeyed pomegranate
Is the fragrance of the wind
In the grove of cypress.
Sweeter still the scent of the Consecrated,

Who do revere and teach the Consecrated Law.
Consecrated is the Messenger of Air,
Who doth cleanse all that is unclean
And giveth to all evil-smelling things a sweet odor.
Come on, come on, O clouds!
From above down on to the earth,
By thousands of drops,
Through their brightness and glory the winds blow,
Driving down the clouds
Toward the never-failing springs.
Vapors rise up from the vales of the mountains,
Nursed by the wind along the trail of the Law
Which increaseth the kingdom of Light.
The Heavenly Father hath made the earth by his power,
He hath established the world by his wisdom,
And hath stretched out the heavens by his will.
When he uttereth his voice,
There is a multitude of waters in the heavens,
And he causeth the vapors to ascend

From the ends of the earth;
He maketh lightnings with rain,
And bringeth forth the wind out of his breath.
As the sea is the gathering place of the waters,
Rising up and going down,
Up the aerial way and down on to the earth,
And up again the aerial way:
Thus rise, up and roll along!
And for whose rising and growing
The Heavenly Father
Hath made the eternal and sovereign luminous Space.
No man may come before the Face of AHAYAH
Whom the Messenger of Air letteth not pass.
Thy body must breathe the air of the Earthly Mother,
As thy spirit must breathe the Consecrated Law
Of the Heavenly Father.

The Messenger Of Earth

We invoke the Abundant Earth!
That possesseth Health and Happiness
And is more powerful
Than all its Creatures.

This wide earth do we praise,
Expanded far with paths,
The productive, the full-bearing,
Thy mother, Consecrated plant!
We praise the lands where thou dost grow,
Sweet scented, swiftly spreading,
The good growth of the Earthly Mother.

We praise the good, the strong, the beneficent

Messenger of Earth,
Who doth rejoice in the dew of heaven,
The fatness of the earth,
And the abundant harvest Of corn and grapes.
We praise the high mountains,
Rich in pastures and in waters,
Upon which run the many streams and rivers.
We praise the Consecrated plants of the Messenger of Earth,
Which grow up from the ground,
To nourish animals and men,
To nourish the Children of Light.
The earth is the strong Preserver,
The Consecrated Preserver, the Maintainer!
We praise the strength and vigor
Of the powerful Preserver, the earth,
Created by the Heavenly Father!
We praise the healers of the earth,
They who know the secrets of the herbs and plants;
To the healers hath the Messenger of Earth

Revealed her ancient knowledge.
The Creator hath created medicines out of the earth,
And he that is wise shall use them.
Was not the water made sweet with wood,
That the virtue thereof might be known?
And to certain of the brothers he hath given skill,
That the Law ought to be honored and fulfilled.
With such do they heal men,
And taketh away their pains,
And of their works there is no end;
And from them is peace over all the earth.
Then give place to the healers, and honor them,
For the Heavenly Father hath created them:
Let them not go from thee, for thou hast need of them.
We praise the tillers of the soil,
Who work together in the Garden of the Brotherhood,
In the fields which The Creator hath blessed:
He who would till the earth,
With the left arm and with the right,

Unto him will she bring forth plenty of fruit,
And wholesome green plants and golden grain.
Sweetness and fatness will flow out from that land

And from those fields,

Along with health and healing,
With fullness and increase and plenty.

He who sows corn, grass and fruit

Soweth the Consecrated Law:

He maketh the Law of the Creator to progress.

When all the earth shall be a garden,

Then shall all the bodily world become free
From old age and death, from corruption and rot,

Forever and forever.

Mercy and truth shall be met together,

Righteousness and peace shall kiss each other,
Truth shall spring out of the earth,

And glory shall dwell in our land.

The Messenger Of Life

Be not ungrateful to thy Creator,

For he hath given thee Life.

Seek not the Law in thy scriptures, for the Law is Life,

Whereas the scriptures are only words.

I tell thee truly,
Moses received not his Laws from AHAYAH in writing,
But through the living word.
The Law is living word of living Supreme Power
To living prophets for living men.
In everything that is life is the Law written.
It is found in the grass, in the trees,
In the river, in the mountains, in the birds of heaven,
In the forest creatures and the fishes of the sea;
But it is found chiefly in thyself.
All living things are nearer to AHAYAH
Than the scriptures which are without life.
AHAYAH so made life and all living things
That they might by the everliving word
Teach the Laws of the Heavenly Father
And the Earthly Mother
To the sons of men.
AHAYAH wrote not the Laws in the pages of books,
But in thy heart and in thy spirit.

They are in thy breath, thy blood, thy bone;

In thy flesh, thine eyes, thine ears,

And in every little part of thy body.

They are present in the air, in the water,

In the earth, in the plants, in the sunbeams,

In the depths and in the heights.

They all speak to thee

That thou mayest understand the tongue and the will

Of The Living Supreme Power.

And scriptures are the works of man

But life and all its hosts are the work of AHAYAH.

First, O Great Creator!

Thou didst create the Heavenly Powers

And thou didst reveal the Heavenly Laws!

Thou gavest unto us understanding

From thine own mind

And thou madest our bodily life.

We are grateful, Heavenly Father,

For all thy manifold gifts of life:

For the precious things of heaven,
For the precious fruits brought forth by the sun,
For the precious things put forth by the moon,
For the great things of the ancient mountains
For the precious things of the lasting hills,
And for the precious things of the earth.

We are grateful, Heavenly Father,
For the vigor of health, health of the body,
Wise, bright and clear-eyed, with swiftness of foot,
Quick hearing of the ears, strength of the arms
And eye-sight of the eagle.

For all the manifold gifts of Life,
We do worship the Fire of Life,
And the Consecrated Light of the Heavenly Order.

We do worship the Fire,
The good and the friendly,
The Fire of Life!
The most beneficial and the most helpful,
The Fire of Life!

The most supporting, the most bountiful,
That Fire which is the House of The Creator!

Behold now the Child of Light

Who doth commune with the Messenger of Life:

Lo now, his strength is in his loins,
And his force is in the muscles of his chest.

He moveth his legs like a cedar:

The sinews of his thighs are knit together.

His bones are as tubes of brass,

His limbs are like bars of iron.

He doth eat of the table of the Earthly Mother,
The grass of the field and the waters of the stream

Do nourish him;

Surely the mountains bring him forth food.

Blessed is his strength and beauty,

For he doth serve the Law.

A Sanctuary of the Consecrated Spirit

Is the body in which the Fire of Life

Doth burn with eternal Light.

We thank thee, Heavenly Father,
For thou hast put us at a source of running streams
At a living spring in a land of drought,
Watering an eternal garden of wonders,
The Tree of Life, mystery of mysteries,
Growing everlasting branches for eternal planting
To sink their roots into the stream of Life
From an eternal source.

The Messenger Of Joy

The heavens smile, the earth celebrates,
The morning stars sing together,
And all the Children of Light shout for Joy.
O sing unto the Heavenly Father a new song:
Sing unto the Earthly Mother, all the earth.
Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad,
Let the sea roar, and the fullness of Eternal Life.
Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein:
Then shall all the trees of the wood
Rejoice before the Consecrated Law.
Sing unto the Heavenly Father,
All ye heavens of heavens,
And ye waters that be above the heavens,
All mountains and all hills,
Stormy wind fulfilling his word,
Fruitful trees and all cedars,
Beasts and all cattle,

Creeping things and flying fowl,
Kings of the earth and all people,
Princes and all judges of the earth:
Young men and maidens, old men and children,
Let them sing unto the Heavenly Father with Joy.
Sing unto The Creator with the harp, and voice of a psalm.

With trumpets and sound of pipes
Make a joyful noise before the Messengers.
Let the floods clap their hands:
Let the hills be joyful together before The Creator.
Make a joyful noise unto The Creator, all ye lands.
Serve the Heavenly Father and the Earthly Mother

With gladness and joy:
Come before their presence with singing.
The spirit of the Consecrated Law is upon me,
Because the Elders have anointed me
To preach good tidings unto the meek.
They have sent me to bind up the brokenhearted,

To proclaim liberty to the captives,
And the opening of the prison to them that are bound;
To comfort all that mourn,
To send unto them the Consecrated Messenger of Joy,
To give unto them beauty for ashes,
The oil of joy for mourning,
The garment of Light for the spirit of heaviness,
For weeping may endure for a night,
But joy cometh in the morning.
The people that walked in darkness
Shall see a great light,
And they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death,
Upon them shall shine the light of the Consecrated Law.
Drop down, ye heavens, from above,
And let the skies pour down happiness.
Let the people of sadness go out with joy,
And be led forth with peace:
Let the mountains and the hills
Break forth before them into singing,

That they might partake of the Consecrated celebration,
And eat of the fruit of the Tree of Life,
Which standeth in the Eternal Sea
The sun shall be no more their light by day,
Neither for brightness
Shall the moon give light unto them:
But the Law shall be unto them an everlasting light,
And the Heavenly Father and the Earthly Mother
Shall be their eternal glory.
Their sun shall no more go down,
Neither shall their moon withdraw itself.
For the Law shall be their everlasting light,
And the days of their mourning shall be ended.
I will greatly rejoice in the Consecrated Law,
My soul shall be joyful in the Messengers;
For they have clothed me in garments of light,
They have covered me with robes of joy.
As the earth bringeth forth her bud,
And as the garden causeth its seeds to spring forth,

So the Heavenly Father will cause the Consecrated Law

To spring forth with gladness and joy
Before all the Children of Light
In the Garden of the Brotherhood,

All the earth shines with Consecrated Ways and abundant joy,

For there are the seeds of the Consecrated Law sown.

The Law is the best of all good

For the Children of Light:

It giveth unto them brightness and glory,

Health and strength of the body,
Long life in communion with the Messengers,

And eternal and unending joy.

We will sing unto the Heavenly Father,

And unto the Earthly Mother,

And unto all the Messengers,

As long as we live in the Garden of the Brotherhood:

We will sing praise unto the Consecrated Law

Forever and forever.

The Earthly Mother

Honor thy Earthly Mother,

That thy days may be long upon the land.

The Earthly Mother is in thee, and thou in her.

She bore thee; she giveth thee life.

It was she who gaveth thee thy body,

And to her shalt thou one day give it back again.

Happy art thou when thou comest to know her

And her kingdom.

If thou receivest thy Mother's Messengers

And if thou doest her Laws,

Who doeth these things shall never see disease.

For the power of our Mother is above all.
She hath rule over all the bodies of men
And all living things.
The blood which runs in us
Is born of the blood of our Earthly Mother.
Her blood falls from the clouds,
Leaps up from the womb of the earth,
Babbles in the brooks of the mountains,
Flows wide in the rivers of the plains,
Sleeps in the lakes,
Rages mightily in the tempestuous seas.
The air which we breathe
Is born of the breath of our Earthly Mother.
Her breath is azure in the heights of the heavens,
Soughs in the tops of the mountains,
Whispers in the leaves of the forest,
Billows over the cornfields,
Slumbers in the deep valleys,
Burns hot in the desert.

The hardness of our bones
Is born of the bones of our Earthly Mother,
Of the rocks and of the stones.
They stand naked to the heavens
In the tops of the mountains,
They are as giants that lie sleeping on the sides of the
mountains,
As idols set in the desert,
And are hidden in the deepness of the earth.
The tenderness of our flesh
Is born of the flesh of our Earthly Mother,
Whose flesh waxeth yellow and red in the fruits of the trees,
And nurtures us in the furrows of the fields.
The light of our eyes,
The hearing of our ears,
Both are born of the colors and sounds
Of our Earthly Mother;
Which enclose us about
As the waves of the sea a fish,

As the eddying air a bird.
Man is the Son of the Earthly Mother,
And from her did the Son of Man
Receive his whole body,
Even as the body of the newborn babe
Is born of the womb of his mother.
Thou art one with the Earthly Mother;
She is in thee, and thou in her.
Of her wert thou born, in her dost thou live,
And to her shalt thou return again.
Keep, therefore, her Laws,
For none can live long, neither be happy,
But he who honors his Earthly Mother
And doeth her Laws.
For thy breath is her breath, Thy blood her blood,
Thy bone her bone,
Thy flesh her flesh,
Thy eyes and thy ears,
Are her eyes and her ears.
Our Earthly Mother!

Always are we embraced by her,
Always are w surrounded by her beauty.
Never can we part from her;
Never can we know her depths.
Ever doth she create new forms:
That which now existeth never was before.
That which did exist returneth not again.
In her kingdom all is ever new, and always old.
In her midst do we live, yet we know her not.
Continually doth she speak to us,
Yet never doth betray to us her secrets.
Ever do we till her soil and harvest her crops,
Yet we have no power over her.
Ever doth she build, ever doth she destroy,
And her work lace is hidden from the eyes of men.
For none can live long, neither be happy
But he who honors his Earthly Mother
And doeth her Laws,
For thy breath is her breath,

Thy blood her blood,
Thy bone her bone,
Thy flesh her flesh,
Thy eyes and thy ears,
Are her eyes and her ears.

Our Earthly Mother!

Always are we embraced by her,
Always are we surrounded by her beauty.

Never can we part from her;

Never can we know her depths.

Ever doth she create new forms:

That which now existeth never was before.

That which did exist returneth not again.

In her kingdom all is ever new, and always old.
In her midst do we live, yet we know her not.

Continually doth she speak to us,

Yet never doth betray to us her secrets.

Ever do we till her soil and harvest her crops,

Yet we have no power over her.

Ever doth she build, ever doth she destroy,
And her workplace is hidden from the eyes of men.

The Messenger Of Power

Thine, O Heavenly Father!
Was the Power, when thou didst order
A Path for each of us and all.
What is the Deed well done?
It is that done by the Children of Light

Who regard the Law as before all other things.

The best of all gifts, therefore,

Do I beseech of thee, O thou best of beings,

Heavenly Father!

That the Consecrated Law shall rule within us

Through thy Messenger of Power!

I do approach thee with my invocations,

That thy great gifts of power

Will protect thy Heavenly Order,

And thy creative mind within us, forever.

We will extol thee, Heavenly Father,

O almighty king!

And we will bless thy power forever and ever.

So long as we be able and may have the power,

So long will we teach the people

Concerning these Deeds to be done by them

With faith toward the Heavenly Father,

The Earthly Mother, the Consecrated Messengers,

And all the Children of Light

Who till the soil of the Garden of the Brotherhood,
And in the desire for the coming of the Heavenly Orc
Into their souls and their bodies.

Thine, O Heavenly Father! was the Power,

Yea, thine, O Creator of Love!

Was the understanding and the spirit,
When thou didst order a path for each of us and all.

Through thy Power shall we go unto the people,

And teach them, saying, Trust in the Law,

And walk in the ways of the Consecrated Messengers,

So shalt thou dwell in the land,

And verily thou shalt be fed from the feast table of the Earthly
Mother.

Delight thyself also in the Power of the Heavenly Father,

And he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

Let not arrogance come out of thy mouth:

For the Heavenly Father doth rule by the Consecrated Law,

And by him actions are weighed.

He bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

The Power of the Law maketh poor, and maketh rich:

His Power bringeth low, and lifteth up.

He raiseth up the poor out of the dust,

And lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill,

And maketh them inherit the throne of glory.

Out of heaven shall he thunder

Upon the children of darkness:

The Creator shall judge with Power the ends of the earth.

Hear the voices of the Brothers

Who cry out in the wilderness and barren desert:

Prepare ye the way of the Law,

Make straight the paths of the Heavenly Father,

And the Earthly Mother,

And all the Consecrated Messengers of the day and of the night.

Every valley shall be filled,

And every mountain and hill shall be brought low;

And the crooked shall be made straight,

And the rough ways shall be made smooth,

And all flesh shall see the Power of the Law.

We extol thee, Heavenly Father,

For thou hast lifted us up.

O Lord, our Almighty Powerful Father,
We cried unto thee, and thou hast healed us.

From the grave thou hast brought up

The souls of the people;

Thou hast kept them alive,

That they should not go down to the pit.

O Heavenly Father, thou art the Law;

Early and late will we seek thy Messengers:

Our souls thirsteth for the Law,

Our flesh longeth for the Law.

A river of Consecrated Power is the Law

In a dry and thirsty land, where no water is.

Our lips shall praise thy Power while we live,

We will lift up our hands in thy name.

We will preserve, we will nurture thy Heavenly Order

Through the fulfillment of Deeds.

We will invoke and pronounce by day and by night

Thy Consecrated Power,
And that Power shall come to help us;

It will be as if there were a thousand Messengers

Watching over one man.

Unto thee, Heavenly Father, belongeth all Power,

And also unto thee belongeth mercy:

For the Consecrated Law doth render to every man

According to his work.

The Messenger Of Love

Love is stronger

Than the currents of deep waters.

Love is stronger than death.

Beloved, let us love one another:

For love is of the Heavenly Father:

And every one that loveth is born

Of the Heavenly Father and the Earthly Mother,

And knoweth the Messengers.

Ye shall love one another,

As the Heavenly Father hath loved you.

For the Heavenly Father is love: and he that dwelleth in love
dwelleth in the Heavenly Father, and the Heavenly Father in
him.

Let him that love him be as the sun

When he goeth forth in his might.

Brothers, be ye all of one mind,

Having endless love and compassion one for another.

Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge
Against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy
neighbor as thyself if a man say,
I love the Heavenly Father, but hate my brother,
He is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath
seen, how can he love the Heavenly Father whom he hath not
seen?
He who loveth the Heavenly Father
Loveth also his brother. Love ye also the stranger:
For ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.
It is said by the people, better a dinner of herbs where love is,
Than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.
Loving words are as an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and
health to the bones.
The words of a man's mouth are as deep waters,
And the wellspring of love as a flowing brook.
What doth the Law require of thee,
But to do justly, and to love mercy,
And to walk humbly with the Messengers.
By this do we know that the Messenger of Love
Doth dwell in us,

When we love the Heavenly Father,

And keep his Law. Gracious Love! Creator of Love! Reveal the best words through thy divine mind living within us. Say to the Children of Light who till the soil in the Garden of the Brotherhood: honor all men.

Love the Brotherhood.

Obey the Law.

The Messenger Of Wisdom

To follow The Creator

Is the beginning of Wisdom:

And the knowledge
Of the Consecrated One
Is understanding.

For by him
Thy days shall be multiplied,
And the years of thy life
Shall be increased.

All Wisdom cometh from the Heavenly Father,
And is with him forever. Through the Consecrated Law doth the
Messenger of Wisdom

Guide the Children of Light. Who can number the sand of the
sea, and the drops of rain, and the days of eternity? Who can
find out the height of heaven,

And the breadth of the earth,

And the deep, and wisdom?
Wisdom hath been created before all things.

One may heal with goodness,

One may heal with justice,

One may heal with herbs,

One may heal with the Wise Word.

Amongst all the remedies,

This one is the healing one

That heals with the Wise Word. And one it is that will best drive
away sickness

From the bodies of the faithful, for Wisdom is the best healing of
all remedies. To follow the Consecrated Law is the crown of
Wisdom,

Making peace and perfect health to flourish,

Both which are the gifts of the Messengers. We would draw near
unto thee,

O Heavenly Father!

With the help of thy Messenger of Wisdom, who guides us by
means of thy Heavenly Order,

And with the actions and the words inspired by thy Consecrated
Wisdom!

Come to us, Heavenly Father, with thy creative mind,

And do thou, who bestoweth gifts through thy Heavenly Order,
bestow alike the longlasting gift of Wisdom

Upon the Children of Light, that this life might be spent in
Consecrated service in the

Garden of the Brotherhood.

In the realm of thy good mind, incarnate in our minds, the path
of Wisdom doth flow from the Heavenly Order, wherein doth

dwell the sacred Tree of Life. In what fashion is manifest thy
 Law, O Heavenly Father!

The Heavenly Father makes answer:

By good thought

In perfect unity with Wisdom, O Child of Light!

What is the word well spoken?

It is the blessing-bestowing word of Wisdom.

What is the thought well thought?

It is that which the Child of Light thinketh,

The one who holdeth the Consecrated Thought

To be the most of value of all things else.

So shall the Child of Light grow

In concentration and communion, and he may develop Wisdom,
 and thus shall he continue until all the mysteries of the Infinite
 Garden

Where standeth the Tree of Life

Shall be revealed to him.

Then shall he say these victorious words:

O Heavenly Father!

Give unto me my task

For the building of thy Kingdom on earth,
Through good thoughts, good words, good deeds,
Which shall be for the child of Light
His most precious gift.
O thou Heavenly Order!
And thou Universal Mind!
I will worship thee and the Heavenly Father,
Because of whom the creative mind within us
Is causing the Imperishable Kingdom to progress!
Consecrated Wisdom maketh all men free from fear,
Wide of heart, and easy of conscience.
Consecrated Wisdom, the understanding that unfolds forever,
Continually, without end,
And is not acquired through the Consecrated scrolls.
It is ignorance that ruineth most people,
Both amongst those who have died,
And those who shall die.
When ignorance will be replaced by Consecrated Wisdom,
Then will sweetness and fatness come back again

To our land and to our fields,
With health and healing,
With fullness and increase, and growth,
And abundance of corn and of grass,
And rivers of Peace shall flow through the desert.

THE Messenger of ETERNAL LIFE

And Enoch walked with AHAYAH;
And he was not; for AHAYAH took him.
Upon the earth was no man created like Enoch,
For he was taken from the earth.
He was as the morning star in the midst of a cloud,
And as the moon at the full: as the sun shining upon the temple
of The Most High, and as the rainbow giving light in the bright
clouds, and as the flower of roses in the spring of the year,
As lilies by the rivers of waters,
And as the branches of the frankincense tree

In the time of summer, and as a fair olive tree budding forth
fruit, and as a cypress tree which groweth up to the clouds.

The first follower of the Law was Enoch,

The first of the healers, of the wise,

The happy, the glorious, the strong,

Who drove back sickness and drove back death.

He did obtain a source of remedies to withstand sickness and to
withstand death; to withstand pain and to withstand fever; to
withstand the evil and infection

Which ignorance of the Law

Had created against the bodies of mortals.

We invoke Enoch,

The master of life,

The Founder of our Brotherhood,

The man of the Law, the wisest of all beings, the best ruling of
all beings,

The brightest of all beings,

The most glorious of all beings,

The most worthy of invocations amongst all beings,

The most worthy of glorification amongst all beings,

Who first thought what is good, who first spoke what is good,
who first did what is good.

Who was the first Priest,

The first Plougher of the Ground,

Who first knew and first taught the Word,
And the obedience to the Consecrated Law.

To all the Children of Light he gave all the good things of life:

He was the first bearer of the Law.

It is written, the words of Father Enoch,

We sacrifice unto the Creator, the Heavenly Father, the bright
and glorious Messengers. We sacrifice unto the shining
heavens, we sacrifice unto the bright, all-happy,

Blissful wisdom of the Consecrated Messengers of Eternity.

Grant to us, Heavenly Father!

The desire and the knowledge of the straightest path,

The straightest because of the Heavenly Order of Life,

The Best Life of the Messengers, shining, all glorious. As health
is excellent, so also is Eternal Life,

Both flowing from the Heavenly order,

The creator of goodness of the mind, and of actions of life
performed for devotion

To the Creator of Eternal Life. We sacrifice unto the sovereign sky, we sacrifice unto the boundless time, we sacrifice unto the endless sea of Eternal Life.

We do invoke the most glorious Law. We invoke the Kingdom of Heaven, the boundless time, and the Messengers. We invoke the eternal, Consecrated Law. We follow the paths of the Stars, the Moon, the Sun and the endless Light, moving around in their revolving circle forever.

And truthfulness in Thought, Word and Deed

Will place the soul of the faithful man

In the endless light of Eternal Life.

The Heavenly Father possessed me

In the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning,

Or ever the earth was.

When there were no depths, I was brought forth:

While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields,

Nor the beginning of the dust of the world.

When he established the heavens, I was there:

When he set a circle upon the face of the deep:

When he made firm the skies above:

When the fountain of the deep became strong:
When he gave to the sea its bound, that the waters should not
transgress his Law:

When he marked out the foundations of the earth:

Then I was by him, as a master workman: and I was daily his
delight, rejoicing always before him, rejoicing in his habitable
earth,

And my delight was with the sons of men. For eternity the
Heavenly Father reigneth, he is clothed with majesty and
strength.

He is from everlasting!

The floods have lifted up, O Lord,

The floods have lifted up their voice,

The floods lift up their waves.

The Heavenly Father on high

Is mightier than the noise of many waters,

Yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

His name shall endure forever,

His name shall be continued as long as eternity,

And all the Children of Light shall be blessed in him,

And all men shall call him blessed.

Let the whole earth be filled

With the glory of the Heavenly Father,
The Earthly Mother,
And all the Consecrated Messengers.
I have reached the inner vision
And through thy spirit in me
I have heard thy wondrous secret.
Through thy mystic insight
Thou hast caused a spring of knowledge
To well up within me,
A fountain of power, pouring forth living waters,
A flood of love and of all-embracing wisdom
Like the splendor of Eternal Light.

The Messenger Of Work

Who hath measured the waters

In the hollow of his hand,
And meted out heaven with a span,
And comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure,
And weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a
balance?

The sun ariseth, and the Brothers gather together,
They go forth unto their work in the fields;
With strong backs and cheerful hearts they go forth
To labor together in the Garden of the Brotherhood.

They are the Workers of Good,
Because they work the good of the Heavenly Father.

They are the spirit, conscience and soul of those
Who teach the Law and who struggle for the Law.

With the right arm and the left, they till the soil,
And the desert bursts forth in colors of green and gold.

With the right arm and the left, they lay the stones
Which shall build on earth the Kingdom of Heaven.

They are the messengers of the Messenger of Work:

In them is revealed the Consecrated Law.

O Heavenly Father! How manifold are thy works!

In wisdom hast thou made them all;

The earth is full of thy riches.

Thou sendest the springs into the valleys,

Which run among the hills. Thou givest drink to every beast of
the field,

And causeth the grass to grow for the cattle.

Thou settest the mighty trees in their places, that the birds of
heaven may have their habitation,

And sing sweetly among the branches. Thou givest herbs for the
service of man, that he may bring forth food out of the earth.

In the hands of the Brothers all thy gifts bear fruit,

For they are building on earth the Kingdom of Heaven.

Thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created,

And together with thy Consecrated Messengers,

They shall renew the face of the earth.

O Thou Heavenly Father! Thou who art one alone! Reveal unto
the Children of Light: which is the foremost place wherein the
earth feeleth the greatest joy?

The Heavenly Father answering, said:
It is the place whereupon one of the Brothers
Who follow the Consecrated Law, steppeth forth:
With his good thoughts, good words and good deeds!
Whose back is strong in service,
Whose hands are not idle,
Who lifteth up his voice in full accord with the Law.
That place is Consecrated whereon one of the Brothers
Soweth the most of corn, of grass, of fruit:
Where he watereth that ground which is dry,
Or draineth the too wet soil
For the earth hath been given unto the keeping
Of the Children of Light,
That they treasure and care for it,
And bring from its depths only that
Which is for the nourishment of the body.
Blessed are the Children of Light
Whose joy is in the work of the Law,
Who labor in the Garden of the Brotherhood by day,

And join the Messengers of the Heavenly Father by night.

From their lips is the story told, which doth serve as a teaching
for the sons of men: it is said that the trees went forth on a time
to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive tree,
"Reign thou over us."

But the olive tree said unto them,

"Should I leave my fatness,

Wherewith by me they honor AHAYAH and man,

And go to be promoted over the trees?"

And the trees said to the fig tree,

"Come thou, and reign over us

But the fig tree said unto them,

"Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit,

And go to be promoted over the trees?"

Then said the trees unto the vine,

"Come thou, and reign over us.

And the vine said unto them,

"Should I leave my wine,

Which cheereth AHAYAH and man,

And go to be promoted over the trees?"

A man of the Law who fulfills his tasks
Does not need further blessings.

The Messenger Of Peace

For the earth shall be filled
With the Peace of the Heavenly Father,
As the waters cover the sea.
I will invoke the Messenger of Peace,
Whose breath is friendly,
Whose hand is clothed in power.
In the reign of Peace, there is neither hunger nor thirst,
Neither cold wind nor hot wind,
Neither old age nor death.

In the reign of Peace,
Both animals and men shall be undying,
Waters and plants shall be undrying,
And the food of life shall be never-failing.

It is said that the mountains
Shall bring peace to the people,
And the little hills, righteousness.

There shall be peace
As long as the sun and moon endure,
Throughout all generations.

Peace shall come down like rain upon mown grass,
As showers that water the earth.

In the reign of Peace shall the Law grow strong,
And the Children of Light shall have dominion
From sea to sea, unto the ends of the earth.

The reign of Peace hath its source
In the Heavenly Father;
By his strength he setteth fast the mountains,
He maketh the outgoings of morning and evening

To rejoice in the Light,
He bringeth to earth the river of the Law,
To water and enrich it,
He maketh soft the earth with showers;
They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness,
And the little hills rejoice on every side.
The pastures are clothed with flocks;
The valleys also are covered over with corn;
They shout for joy, they also sing. O Heavenly Father!
Bring unto thy earth the reign of Peace!
Then shall we remember the words of him who taught of old the
Children of Light:
I give the peace of thy Earthly Mother
To thy body,
And the peace of thy Heavenly Father To thy spirit.
And let the peace of both
Reign among the sons of men.
Come to me all that are weary,
And that suffer in strife and affliction!

For my peace will strengthen thee and comfort thee.

For my peace is exceeding full of joy.

Wherefore do I always greet thee after this manner:

Peace be with thee!

Do thou always, therefore, so greet one another,

That upon thy body may descend

The Peace of thy Earthly Mother,

And upon thy spirit

The Peace of thy Heavenly Father.

And then wilt thou find peace also among thyselfes,

For the Kingdom of the Law is within thee.

And return to thy Brothers

Give thy peace to them also,

For happy are they that strive for peace,

For they will find the peace of the Heavenly Father.

And give to every one thy peace,

Even as I have given my peace unto thee.

For my peace is of AHAYAH.

Peace be with thee!

THE HEAVENLY FATHER

In the Heavenly Kingdom

There are strange and wondrous works,

For by his word all things consist.

There are yet hid greater things than these be,

For we have seen but a few of his works:

The Heavenly Father hath made all things.

The beauty of heaven, the glory of the stars,

Give light in the highest places of the Heavenly Sea.

Sentinels of The Most High, they stand in their order,

And never faint in their watches.

Look upon the rainbow, and praise him that made it;

Very beautiful it is in the brightness thereof

It compasseth the heaven about with a glorious circle,

And the hands of The Most High have bended it.

By his Law he maketh the snow to fall apace,

And sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his judgment.

Through this the treasures are opened,

And clouds fly forth as fowls.

By his great power he maketh the clouds firm,

And the hailstones are broken small.

At his sight the mountains are shaken,

And at his will the south wind bloweth.

The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to tremble:

So doth the northern storm and the whirlwind:

As birds flying he scattereth the snow,

And the eye marvelleth

At the beauty of the whiteness thereof,

And the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

So do the heavens declare the glory of AHAYAH,

And the firmament showeth his handiwork.

Who hath made the waters,

And who maketh the plants?

Who to the wind hath yoked the storm-clouds,

The swift and even the fleetest?

Who, O Heavenly Father,

Is the creator of the Consecrated Law within our souls?

Who hath made the light and the darkness?

Who hath made sleep and the zest of the waking hours?

Who gave the recurring sun and stars

Their undeviating way?

Who established that whereby the moon doth wax

And whereby she waneth?

Who, save thee, Heavenly Father,

Hath done these glorious things!

Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place

In all generations.

Before the mountains were brought forth,

Or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world,

Even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art the Law.

Thy name is Understanding,

Thy name is Wisdom,

Thy name is the Most Beneficent,

Thy name is the Unconquerable One,

Thy name is He Who maketh the true account,

Thy name is the All-seeing One.

Thy name is the Healing One,
Thy name is AHAYAH ASHAR AHAYAH.
Thou art the Keeper,
Thou art the Creator and the Maintainer;
Thou art the Discerner and the Spirit.
Thou art the Consecrated Law.
These names were pronounced
Before the Creation of this Heaven,
Be-fore the making of the waters and of the plants,
Before the birth of our Consecrated Father Enoch.
Before the beginning of time,
The Heavenly Father planted the Consecrated Tree of Life,
Which standeth forever in the midst of the Eternal Sea
High in its branches sings a bird,
And only those who have journeyed there,
And have heard the mysterious song of the bird,
Only those shall see the Heavenly Father.
They shall ask of him his name,
And he shall answer, I am that I am,

Being ever the same as the Eternal I am.

O thou Heavenly Father!

How excellent is thy name in all the earth!

Who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

When we consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers,

The moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained,

What is man, that thou art mindful of him?

Yet thou hast made a covenant

With the Children of Light,
And they walk with thy Consecrated Messengers;

Thou hast crowned them with glory and honor,

Thou madest them to have dominion

Over the works of thy hands,

And gavest unto them

The task of nourishing and protecting

All that lives and grows on thy green earth.

O Heavenly Father!

How excellent is thy name in all the earth!

Hear the voice of one who cries out to thee:

Whither shall I go from thy spirit?
Or whither shall I flee from thy presence?
If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there;
If I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.
If I take the wings of the morning,
And dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea,
Even there shall thy hand lead me,
And thy right hand shall hold me.
If I say, "Surely the darkness shall cover me,
Even the night shall be light about me;
Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee
But the night shineth as the day:
The darkness and the light are both alike to thee,
For thou hast possessed my reins.
As the hart panteth after the water brooks,
So panteth my soul after thee, O AHAYAH.
My soul thirsteth for the living Heavenly Father.
The Law is my light and salvation;
Whom shall I fear?

The Law is the rock and the strength of my life;

Of whom shall I be afraid?

One thing have I desired of the Law,

That I will seek after:

That I may dwell in the house of the Law
All the days of my life,

To behold the beauty of the Heavenly Father.

Those who dwell in the secret place of The Most High

Shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

We will say of the Law,

"Thou art our refuge and our fortress;

We will trust in the Consecrated Law.

And the Heavenly Father

Shall cover us with his feathers,

And under his wings shall we trust;

His truth shall be our shield and buckler.

We shall not be afraid for the terror by night,

Nor for the arrow that flieth by day,

Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness,

Nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.
For by day we shall walk
With the Messengers of the Earthly Mother,
By night we shall commune
With the Messengers of the Heavenly Father,
And when the sun reacheth its zenith at noontide,
We shall stand silent before the Sevenfold Peace:
And no evil shall befall us,
Neither shall any plague come nigh our dwelling,
For he hath given his Messengers charge over us,
To keep us in all their ways.
The Heavenly Father is our refuge and strength.
Therefore will not we fear,
Though the earth be removed,
And though the mountains be carried
Into the midst of the sea,
Though the waters thereof roar and be troubled,
Though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof

There is a river, which floweth to the Eternal Sea.
Beside the river stands the Consecrated Tree of Life.
There doth my Father dwell, and my home is in him.
The Heavenly Father and I are One.

The Consecrated Law

Thou, O Consecrated Law,
The Tree of Life
That standeth in the middle of the Eternal Sea,
That is called,
The Tree of Healing.
The Tree of powerful Healing,
The Tree of all Healing,
And upon which rests the seeds
Of all we invoke.
Have ye-not known?
Have ye not heard?
Hath it not been told thee from the beginning?
Lift up thine eyes on high, and behold the Consecrated Law,
Which was established before the eternal,
Sovereign and luminous space,
Which hath created the foundations of the earth,
Which is the first and the last,
Which liveth in the hearts of the Children of Light.

For the Law is great,
As the Heavenly Father is great above his Messengers:
He it is who giveth us the Law, and he is the Law:
In his hand are the deep places of the earth;
The strength of the hills is his also.
The sea is his, and he made it,
And his hands formed the dry land
Come, let us worship and bow down,
Let us kneel before the Heavenly Father,
For he is the Law,
And we are the people of his pasture,
And the sheep of his hand
With songs of gladness the children of Light
Invoke the Consecrated Law:
Sickness flies away before it,
Death flies away,
Ignorance flies away.
Pride, scorn and hot fever,
Slander, discord and evil,

All anger and violence,
And lying words of falsehood,
All fly away before the power of the Consecrated Law.
Here is the Law
Which will smite all sickness, which will smite all death,
Which will smite the oppressors of men,
Which will smite pride,
Which will smite scorn,
Which will smite hot fevers, which will smite all slanders,
Which will smite all discords, which will smite the worst of evil,
Which will banish ignorance from the earth.
We bless the invocation and prayer,
The strength and vigor of the Consecrated Law
We invoke the spirit, conscience and soul of the
Children of Light who teach the Law,
Who struggle in the kingdom of darkness
To bring the light of the Law to the sons of men.
We bless that victory
Of good thoughts, good words, and good deeds,

Which make strong the foundations of the Kingdom of Light.

Let the sons of men who think, speak and do

All good thoughts, words and deeds

Inhabit heaven as their home.

And let those who think, speak and do

Evil thoughts, words and deeds

Abide in chaos.

Purity is for man, next to life,

The greatest of good:

That purity is in the Consecrated Law,
Which maketh grass to grow upon the mountains,

And maketh clean the hearts of men.

With good thoughts, good words, and good deeds

Clean shall be the fire,

Clean the water,

Clean the earth,

Clean the stars, the moon and the sun,

Clean the faithful man and the faithful woman,

Clean the boundless, eternal Light,

Clean the Kingdom of the Earthly Mother
And the Kingdom of the Heavenly Father,
Clean the good things made by the Law,
Whose offspring is the Consecrated Creation.

To obtain the treasures of the material world, O sons Of men,

Forego not the world of the Law.

For he who, to obtain the treasures

Of the material world,
Destroyeth in him the world of the Law,

Such an one shall possess neither force of life

Nor the Law,

Neither the Celestial Light.

But he who walks with the Messengers,

And who followeth the Consecrated Law,

He shall obtain everything good:

He shall enter the Eternal Sea

Where standeth the Tree of Life.

The Communion of the Law are perfect,

Converting the soul from darkness to light;

The testimony of the Law is sure,
Making wise the simple.

The statutes of the Law are right, rejoicing the heart;
The commandment of the Law is pure,
Enlightening the eyes.

The truth of the Law is clean, enduring forever.
Let the Children of Light triumph everywhere
Between the Heavens and the Earth!

Let us breathe the Consecrated Law in our prayer:
How beautiful are thy tabernacles,
O Heavenly Father!

My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth
For the Tree of Life
That standeth in the middle of the Eternal Sea.

My heart and my flesh crieth out for the living Supreme Power.
Yea, the sparrow hath found a house,
And the swallow a nest for herself,
Where she may lay her young.

The Children of Light

Who labor in the Garden of the Brotherhood

Abide in the Consecrated Law:

Blessed are they who dwell therein!

The Messengers

The Heavenly Father

Gave his Messengers charge

Concerning thee:

And in their hands

They shall bear thee up,

Even unto the Tree of Life

That standeth in the midst

Of the Eternal Sea...

For the wisdom of the Law,

For the unconquerable power of the Law,

And for the vigor of health,

For the Glory of the Heavenly Father

And the Earthly Mother,

And for all the boons and remedies
Of the Sevenfold Peace,
Do we worship the Consecrated Messengers,
Our efforts for whom
And Communions to whom
Make us good in the eyes of Heavenly Father.
The Law is fulfilled according to the Messengers,
The Bright and Consecrated Ones,
Whose looks perform their wish,
Strong, lordly,
Who are undecaying and Consecrated,
Who are seven and seven all of one Thought,
Who are seven and seven all of one Speech,
Who are seven and seven all of one Deed.
Whose Thought is the same,
Whose Speech is the same,
Whose Deed is the same,
Whose Father is the same,
Namely, the Heavenly Father!

The Messengers who see one another's souls,
Who bring the Kingdom of the Earthly Mother
And the Kingdom of the Heavenly Father
To the Children of Light
Who labor in the Garden of the Brotherhood.
The Messengers who are the makers and Governors,
The Shapers and overseers,
The Keepers and Preservers of the abundant Earth!
And of all Creations of the Heavenly Father.
We invoke the good, the strong, the beneficent
Messengers of the Heavenly Father and the Earthly Mother!
That of the Light!
That of the Sky!
That of the Waters!
That of the Earth!
That of the Plants!
That of the Children of Light!
That of the Eternal Consecrated Creation!

We worship the Messengers
Who first listened unto the thought and teaching
Of the Heavenly Father,
Of whom the Messengers formed the seed of the nations.

We worship the Messengers
Who first touched the brow of our Father Enoch,
And guided the Children of Light
Through the seven and seven Paths
Which lead to the Tree of Life
That standeth forever in the midst of the Eternal Sea.

We worship all the Messengers,
The good, heroic and bounteous Messengers,
Of the bodily world of the Earthly Mother,
And those of the Invisible Realms,
Those in the Celestial Worlds of the Heavenly Father.
We worship the ever blessing immortal Messengers,
The brilliant ones of splendid countenance,
The lofty and devoted creatures of the Heavenly Father,
They who are imperishable and Consecrated.

We worship the resplendent, the glorious,
The bountiful Consecrated Messengers,
Who rule aright, and who adjust all things rightly.
Hear the glad voices of the Children of Light,
Who sing the praise of the Consecrated Messengers
As they labor in the Garden of the Brotherhood:
We sing with gladness to the waters, land and plants,
To this earth and to the heavens,
To the Consecrated wind, and the Consecrated sun and moon,
To the eternal stars without beginning,
And to all the Consecrated creatures of the Heavenly Father.
We sing with gladness unto the Consecrated Law,
Which is the Heavenly Order,
To the days and to the nights,
To the years and to the seasons
Which are the pillars of the Heavenly Order.
We worship the Messengers of the Day,
And the Messengers of the Month,
And of the Years, and those of the Seasons,

All the good, the heroic,
The ever blessing immortal Messengers
Who maintain and preserve the Heavenly order.
We desire to approach the mighty Messengers,
All the Messengers of the Heavenly Order,
Because of the Consecrated Law,
Which is the best of all good.
We do present these thoughts well thought,
These words well spoken,
These deeds well done,
To the bountiful, immortal Messengers,
Those who exercise their right rule.
We do present these offerings
To the Messengers of the Day,
And the Messengers of the Night,
He ever-living, the ever-helpful,
Who dwell eternally with the Divine Mind.
May the good and heroic and bountiful
Messengers of the Heavenly Father

And the Earthly Mother
Walk with their Consecrated feet
In the Garden of the Brotherhood,
And may they go hand in hand with us
With the healing virtues of their blessed gifts,
As wide-spread as the earth,
As far-spread as the rivers,
As high-reaching as the sun,
For the furtherance of the betterment of man,
And for abundant growth.
It is they, the Consecrated Messengers,
Who shall restore the World!
Which will thenceforth never grow old and never die!
Never decaying, ever living and ever increasing.
The Life and Immortality will come
And the World will be restored!
Creation will grow deathless,
The Kingdom of the Heavenly Father will prosper,
And evil shall have perished!

The Brotherhood

Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for the Children of
Light

To dwell together in unity!

For the Brotherhood

The Heavenly Father

Hath commanded the Law.

Even life for evermore.

The Law was planted in the Garden of the Brotherhood

To illumine the hearts of the Children of Light,

To make straight before them

The seven and seven paths leading to the Tree of Life

Which standeth in the midst of the Eternal Sea;
The Law was planted in the Garden of the Brotherhood,
That they might recognize
The spirits of truth and falsehood,
Truth born out of the spring of Light,
Falsehood from the well of darkness.
The dominion of all the Children of Truth
Is in the hands of the mighty Messengers of Light,
So that they walk in the ways of Light.
The Children of Light are the servants of the Law,
And the Heavenly Father shall not forget them.
He hath blotted out their sins as a thick cloud;
He hath lit the candle of Truth within their hearts.
Sing, O ye heavens,
Shout, ye lower parts of the earth,
Break forth into singing, ye mountains,
O forest, and every tree therein:
For the Heavenly Father hath kindled his flame

In the hearts of the Children of Light,

And glorified himself in them.

The Consecrated Law of the Creator

Purifieth the followers of the Light
From every evil thought, word and deed,

As a swift-rushing mighty wind

Doth cleanse the plain.

Let the child of Light who so desireth

Be taught the Consecrated Word,

During the first watch of the day and the last,

During the first watch of the night and the last,

That his mind may be increased in intelligence

And his soul wax strong in the Consecrated Law.

At the hour of dawn

He shall gaze upon the rising sun

And greet with joy his Earthly Mother.

At the hour of dawn

He shall wash his body in the cool water

And greet with joy his Earthly Mother.

At the hour of dawn

He shall breathe the fragrant air
And greet with joy his Earthly Mother.

And through the day

He shall labor with his brethren
In the Garden of the Brotherhood.

In the hour of twilight

He shall gather with his brothers,
And together they shall study the Consecrated words

Of our fathers, and their fathers' fathers,
Even unto the words of our Father Enoch.

And when the stars are high in the heavens

He shall commune
With the Consecrated Messengers of the Heavenly Father.

And his voice shall be raised with gladness

Unto The Most High, saying,

We worship the Creator,

The maker of all good things:

And Good Mind,
And of the Law,

Immortality,
And the Consecrated Fire of Life.
We do offer to the Law
The Wisdom of the Tongue,
Consecrated Speech, Deeds, and rightly-spoken Words.
Grant us, Heavenly Father,
That we may bring down abundance
To the world thou hast created,
That we may take away both hunger and thirst
From the world thou hast created,
That we may take away both old age and death
From the world thou hast created.
O good, most beneficent Heavenly Father!
Grant us that we may think
According to the Law,
That we may speak
According to the Law,
That we may do
According to the Law.

O Heavenly Father,
What is the invocation most worthy
In greatness and goodness?
It is that one, O Children of Light,
That one delivers
When waking up and rising from sleep,
At the same time professing
Good thoughts, good words and good deeds,
And rejecting evil thoughts, evil words and evil deeds.

The first step
That the soul of the Child of Light did make,
Placed him in the Good Thought Paradise,
The Consecrated Realm of Wisdom.

The second step
That the soul of the Child of Light did make,
Placed him in the Good Word Paradise,
The Consecrated Realm of Love.

The third step
That the soul of the Child of Light did make,

Placed him in the Good Deed Paradise,
The Consecrated Realm of Power.

The fourth step

That the soul of the Child of Light did make,
Placed him in the Endless Light.

The Heavenly Father knoweth the hearts
Of the Children of Light,

And their inheritance shall be for ever.

They shall not be afraid in the evil time:

And in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

For with them is the Fountain of Life,

And the Heavenly Father forsaketh not his children.
Their souls shall breathe forever and ever,

And their forms shall be endowed with Eternal Life.

Blessings on the Children of Light

Who have cast their lot with the Law,

That walk truthfully in all their ways.

May the Law bless them with all good

And keep them from all evil,

And illumine their hearts
With insight into the things of life
And grace them with knowledge of things eternal.

Trees

Go towards the high growing Trees,
And before one of them
Which is beautiful, high growing and mighty,
Say thou these words:
Hail be unto Thee!
O good living Tree,
Made by the Creator.

In the days of old, when the Creation was young,

The earth was filled with giant trees,

Whose branches soared above the clouds,

And in them dwelled our Ancient Fathers,

They who walked with the Messengers,

And who lived by the Consecrated Law.

In the shadow of their branches all men lived in peace,

And wisdom and knowledge was theirs,

And the revelation of the Endless Light.

Through their forests flowed the Eternal River,

And in the center stood the Tree of Life,

And it was not hidden from them.

They ate from the table of the Earthly Mother,

And slept in the arms of the Heavenly Father,

And their covenant was for eternity with the Consecrated Law.

In that time the trees were the brothers of men,

And their span on the earth was very long,

As long as the Eternal River,

Which-flowed without ceasing

From the Unknown Spring.

Now the desert sweeps the earth with burning sand,

The giant trees are dust and ashes,

And the wide river is a pool of mud.

For the sacred covenant with the Creator

Was broken by the sons of men,
And they were banished from their home of trees.

Now the path leading to the Tree of Life

Is hidden from the eyes of men,

And sorrow fills the empty sky

Where once the lofty branches soared.

Now into the burning desert

Come the Children of Light,

To labor in the Garden of the Brotherhood.

The seed they plant in the barren soil

Will become a mighty forest,

And trees shall multiply

And spread their wings of green

Until the whole earth be covered once again.

The whole earth shall be a garden,

And the tall trees shall cover the land

In that day shall sing the Children of Light a new song:

My brother, Tree!

Let me not hide myself from thee,

But let us share the breath of life

Which our Earthly Mother hath given to us.

More beautiful than the finest jewel

Of the rugmaker's art,

Is the carpet of green leaves under my bare feet;

More majestic than the silken canopy of the rich merchant,

Is the tent of branches above my head,

Through which the bright stars give light.

The wind among the leaves of the cypress

Maketh a sound like unto a chorus of Messengers.

Through the rugged oak and royal cedar

The Earthly Mother hath sent a message of Eternal Life

To the Heavenly Father.

My prayer goeth forth unto the tall trees:
And their branches reaching skyward
Shall carry my voice to the Heavenly Father.
For each child thou shalt plant a tree,
That the womb of thy Earthly Mother
Shall bring forth life,
As the womb of woman doth bring forth life.
He who doth destroy a tree
Hath cut off his own limbs.
Thus shall sing the Children of Light,
When the earth again shall be a garden:
Consecrated Tree, divine gift of the Law!
Thy majesty reunites all those
Who have strayed from their true home,
Which is the Garden of the Brotherhood.
All men will become brothers once again
Under thy spreading branches.
As the Heavenly Father hath loved all his children,
So shall we love and care for the trees

That grow in our land,
So shall we keep and protect them,
That they may grow tall and strong,
And fill the earth again with their beauty.
For the trees are our brothers,
And as brothers,
We shall guard and love one another.

Stars

The white, shining,

Far seen Stars!

The piercing, health-bringing, Far piercing Stars!

Their shining rays,

Their brightness and glory

Are all, through thy Consecrated Law,

The Speakers of thy praise,

O Heavenly Father!

Over the face of heaven

Did the Heavenly Father hurl his might:

And lo! He did leave a River of Stars in his wake!

We invoke the bright and glorious Stars

That wash away all things of fear

And bring health and life unto all Creations.

We invoke the bright and glorious Stars

To which the Heavenly Father

Hath given a thousand senses,

The glorious Stars that have within themselves
The Seed of Life and of Water.
Unto the bright and glorious Stars
Do we offer up an Invocation:
With wisdom, power and love,
With speech, deeds and rightly-spoken words,
Do we sacrifice unto the bright and glorious Stars
That fly towards the Heavenly Sea
As swiftly as the arrow
Darteth through heavenly Space.
We invoke the bright and glorious Stars,
That stand out beautiful,
Spreading comfort and joy
As they commune within themselves.
The Consecrated Works,
The Stars, the Suns, and the many-colored Dawn
Which bringeth on the Light of Days,
Are all, through their Heavenly Order,
The Speakers of thy praise,

O thou great giver, the Consecrated Law!

We invoke The Creator of the Stars,

The Messenger of Light,

The ever-awake!

Who taketh possession

Of the beautiful, wide-expanding Law,

Greatly and powerfully,

And whose face looketh over

All the seven and seven Kingdoms of the Earth;

Who is swift amongst the swift,

Bountiful amongst the bounteous,

Strong amongst the strong,

The Giver of Increase,
The Giver of Sovereignty,

The Giver of Cheerfulness and Bliss.

We invoke The Creator of the Stars, The Messenger of Light,

Who is truth-speaking,

With a thousand ears and ten thousand eyes,

With full knowledge, strong and ever-awake.

The Heavenly Order pervades all things pure,
Whose are the Stars,
In whose Light the glorious Messengers are clothed.
Great is our Heavenly Father, and of great power:
His understanding is infinite.
He telleth the number of the stars;
He calleth them all by their names.
Behold the height of the stars!
How high they are!
Yet the Heavenly Father doth hold them in his palms,
As we do sift the sand in ours
He who knoweth not the Consecrated Law
Is as a wandering star
In the darkness of an unknown sky.
Thinkest thou there is but one way
To see the firmament?
Suppose ye the stars were but broken places in the sky
Through which the glory of heaven is revealed
In fragments of blazing light!

In the purple night
Traversed by the continual Stars
Shall the souls of the Children of Light
Take wing and join the Messengers of the Heavenly Father.
Then shall the Eternal Sea
Reflect the shining glory of the heavens,
And the branches of the Tree of Life reach to the Stars.
Then shall the Kingdom of Heaven
Fill all the earth with Glory,
And the shining Stars of The Most High
Shall blaze within the hearts of the Children of Light
And warm and comfort the seeking sons of men.

The Moon

Unto the luminous Moon
Which heepeth within itself
The seed of many species,
Let there be invocation
With sacrifice and prayer...

When the Light of the Moon waxeth warmer,
Golden hued plants grow up from the earth
During the season of Spring.

We sacrifice unto the New Moons
And unto the Full Moons;

The crescent of the New Moon is full of Consecrated Peace

We sacrifice unto the Messenger of Peace.

The radiant and luminous Moon

Keepeth within itself the seed:

The bright, the glorious,

The water-giving,

The warmth-giving,

The wisdom-giving,

The thoughtfulness-giving,

The freshness-giving,

The healing one, the Moon of Peace!

With silent and peace-giving light

The Moon doth shine

Upon the pastures, the abodes,

The waters, the lands and the plants

Of our earthly garden.

The Moon and the Sun,

The Consecrated Wind and the Stars without beginning,

Self-determined and self-moved,

All are regulators of the Consecrated order,
Of the days and nights, of the months and years.

The face of the Moon doth change its aspect,

Yet is ever the same:

As the Consecrated Law doth reveal a different face

To each of the Children of Light,

Yet is unchanged in its Essence.

We invoke the New Moon and the Moon that is waning,

And the Full Moon that scattereth the Night,

And the yearly festivals and the seasons of the Heavenly
Father.

For it was he who gavest the moon

Her increase and her decrease,

That through her we might know the movements

Of the day and of the night.

Thou silver and luminous moon!

We are grateful that we may look on thee,

And see in thy reflection

The blessed face of our Earthly Mother.

Among the world of the sons of men,
The Brothers of Light are flames of radiance,

As the stars pale in the presence of the bright and shining
moon.

The moon walketh in brightness across the sky,
And delight in the Consecrated Law doth fill our hearts.

Peace, Peace, Peace,

Consecrated Messenger of Peace,

Illumine the silver moon with thy Consecrated Ways,

That all may look upon its beauty

And feel thy eternal Peace.

The desert sky is blue with night,
And we see the first ray of the New Moon

Chaste and beautiful.

Then do the Brothers greet one another,

Saying, "Peace be with thee!

Peace be with thee!"

Psalms Of Praise And Thanksgiving

I am grateful, Heavenly Father,
For thou hast raised me to an eternal height,
And I walk in the wonders of the plain.

Thou gavest me guidance
To reach thine eternal company
From the depths of the earth.

Thou hast purified my body
To join the army of the Messengers of the earth
And my spirit to reach
The congregation of the heavenly Messengers.

Thou gavest man eternity
To praise at dawn and dusk
Thy works and wonders in joyful song.
O all ye works of the Heavenly Order,

Bless ye the Law:
Praise and exalt the Law above all for ever.

O ye heavens, bless ye the Law:

Praise and exalt the Law above all for ever.

O ye Messengers of the Heavenly Father,
And ye Messengers of the Earthly Mother,

Bless ye the Law:

Praise and exalt the Law above all for ever.

O all ye waters that be above the heavens,

Bless ye the Law.

All ye powers of the Consecrated Messengers,

Bless ye the Law.

Ye sun and moon, bless ye the Law.

Ye stars of heaven, bless ye the Law.

Every shower and dew, bless ye the Law.

All ye winds, bless ye the Law.

Ye fire and heat, bless ye the Law.

Ye winter and summer, bless ye the Law.

Ye light and darkness, bless ye the Law.

Ye dews and storms of snow, bless ye the Law.

Ye nights and days, bless ye the Law.

Ye lightnings and clouds, bless ye the Law.

Ye mountains and little hills, bless ye the Law.

All ye things that grow on the earth, bless ye the Law.

Ye fountains, bless ye the Law.

Ye seas and rivers, bless ye the Law.

O ye whales, and all that move in the waters,

Bless ye the Law.

O all ye fowls of the air, bless ye the Law.

O all ye beasts and cattle, bless ye the Law.

O ye children of men, bless ye the Law.

O ye spirits and souls of the Children of Light,

Bless ye the Law.

Ye Consecrated and humble workers

In the Garden of the Brotherhood, bless ye the Law.

O let the whole earth bless the Law!

O give thanks unto the Heavenly Father,

And bless ye his Law.

O all ye that worship the Law,

Give praise unto the Heavenly Father

And the Earthly Mother,

And all the Consecrated Messengers,

And give unto them thanks,

For the Law endureth for ever.

We worship the Law by day and by night.

Hail to the Heavenly Father!

Hail to the Earthly Mother!

Hail to the Consecrated Messengers!

Hail to the Children of Light!

Hail to our Consecrated Father Enoch!

Hail to the whole of Consecrated Creation that was, that is, or
ever shall be!

We sacrifice unto the bright and glorious stars,

We sacrifice unto the sovereign sky,

We sacrifice unto boundless time,

We sacrifice unto the good Law

Of the worshipers of the Creator,

Of the Children of Light

Who labor in the Garden of the Brotherhood;

We sacrifice unto the way of the Consecrated Law.

We sacrifice unto all the Consecrated Messengers

Of the world unseen;

We sacrifice unto all the Consecrated Messengers Of the
material world.

Give thanks unto the Heavenly Father, for he is good,
Give thanks unto the AHAYAH of the Messengers,
Give thanks unto The Creator of Light,

For his mercy endureth for ever.

To him who alone doeth great wonders,

To him that by wisdom made the heavens,

To him that stretched out the earth above the waters,

To him that made great lights in the heavens,

To him that made the sun to rule by day,

And the moon and stars to rule by night,

Give unending praise and thanksgiving,

For his mercy endureth for ever.

And we do worship the ancient and Consecrated Way,

Which was instituted at the Creation,

Which was on the earth in the time of the Great Trees;

The Consecrated religion of the Creator,

The resplendent and the glorious,

Revealed unto our Father Enoch.

We do worship the Creator,

And the Fire of Life,

And the good Waters which are Consecrated,

And the resplendent Sun and the Moon,

And the lustrous, glorious Stars;

And most of all we do worship the Consecrated Law,

Which the Creator, our Heavenly Father,

Hath given to us.

It is the Law which maketh Consecrated our dwelling place,

Which is the wide green earth.

Praise ye the Law!

The Law healeth the broken in heart,

And bindeth up their wounds.

Great is the Law, and of great power;

The understanding of the Law is infinite.

The Law lifteth up the meek,
And casteth the wicked down to the ground.
Sing unto the Law with thanksgiving,
Sing praise upon the harp unto the Law,
Which covereth the heaven with clouds,
Which prepareth rain for the earth,
Which maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

We praise aloud the well-thought Thought,

The Word well-spoken,

And the Deed well-done.

We will come to thee, O ye bountiful immortals!

We will come to thee, extolling and invoking thee,

Messengers of the Heavenly Father and the Earthly Mother!

We do worship the Consecrated Lord of the Heavenly Order,

The Creator of all good creatures of the earth.

And we do worship the utterances of our Father Enoch,

And his ancient, pure religion,

His faith and his lore, older than the beginning of time.

We will sing unto the Law as long as we live,

We will sing praise unto our Heavenly Father

While we have our being,

While the Garden of the Brotherhood doth endure.
Our Communion with the Messengers shall be sweet;

We will be glad in the Law.

Bless thou the Law, O my soul.

Praise ye the Consecrated Law.

The Children of Light love the Law,

Because the Law heareth our voices

And our supplications.

An all-hearing ear hath the Law inclined unto us,

Therefore will we call upon the Law as long as we live.

The Law hath delivered our souls from death,

Our eyes from tears, and our feet from falling.

We will walk before the Law in the land of the living:

In the paths of the Infinite

Garden of the Brotherhood.

The days of the sons of men are as grass;

As flowers of the field, so they flourish.

For the wind passeth over them, and they are gone:

But the mercy of the Law is from everlasting

To everlasting upon them that follow it.

Bless the Heavenly Father, all ye his Messengers;

Ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure.

Bless The Creator, all his works,

In all places of his dominion:

Bless The Creator, O my soul.

O Heavenly Father, thou art very great!

Thou art clothed with honor and majesty.

Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment,

Who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain,

Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters,

Who maketh the clouds his chariot,

Who walketh upon the wings of the wind,

Who maketh his Messengers spirits,

His Children of Light a flaming fire
To kindle the Truth in the hearts of the sons of men,

Who laid the foundations of the earth.

Bless the Heavenly Father, O my soul!

Laments

Out of the depths have I cried unto thee, O Lord.

Lord, hear my voice!
Hear my prayer, O Lord,
And let my cry come unto thee.
Hide not thy face from me
In the day when I am in trouble;
Incline thine ear unto me;
In the day when I call answer me speedily.
For my days are consumed like smoke,
And my bones are burned as a hearth.
My heart is smitten, and withered like grass;
So that I forget to eat my bread.
By reason of the voice of my groaning
My bones cleave to my skin.
I am like a pelican of the wilderness;
I am like an owl of the desert.
I watch, and am as a sparrow,
Alone upon the house top.
My days are like a shadow that declineth;

And I am withered like grass.

O my AHAYAH, take me not away in the midst of my days:

The heavens are the work of thy hands.

They shall perish, but thou shalt endure.

The first step taken

By the soul of the wicked man,

Laid him in the evil thought hell.

The second step take

By the soul of the wicked man,

Laid him in the evil word hell.

The third step taken

By the soul of the wicked man,

Laid him in the evil deed hell.

The fourth step taken

By the soul of the wicked man,

Laid him in endless darkness.

I know that thou canst do all things,

And that no purpose of thine-can be restrained.

Now mine eye seeth thee,

Wherefore I abhor myself,
And repent in dust and ashes.
For the wicked sons of men
Have sinned against themselves,
And their hell of evil thoughts, evil words and evil deeds
Is a hell of their own making.
But my anguish and my bitter tears
Are for our ancient fathers,
Who sinned against The Creator,
And were banished
From the Consecrated Kingdom of the Great Trees.
Wherefore I weep, and hide my face in sorrow,
For the beauty of the Lost Garden,
And the vanished sweetness of the song of the Bird,
Who sang in the branches of the Tree of Life.
Have mercy upon me, O AHAYAH,
And cleanse me from my sin.
The joy of our hearts is ceased,
Our dance is turned into mourning.

The crown is fallen from our head:
Woe unto us, that we have sinned!
For this our heart is faint,
For these things our eyes are dim.
Thou, O Heavenly Father, remainest forever,
'Ay throne from generation to generation.
Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever,
And forsake us so long time?
Turn thou us unto thee, O Lord,
Renew our days as of old.
Where there is no righteousness or compassion,
There wild beasts of the desert shall lie;
And their houses shall be full of doleful creatures.
And owls shall dwell there,
And satyrs shall dance there.
And the wild beasts shall cry in their desolate houses.
Wash me, O Lord, and I shall be whiter than snow.
Make me to hear joy and gladness;
Hide thy face from my sins,

And blot out all mine iniquities.
Create in me a clean heart, O AHAYAH,¹
And renew a right spirit within me.
Cast me not away from thy presence;
And take not thy Consecrated spirit from me.
Restore unto me the joy of thy Infinite Garden,
And uphold me with thy Consecrated Messengers.
Let me drive away all evil things
And all uncleanness,
From the fire, the water,
The earth, the trees,
From the faithful man and the faithful woman,
From the stars, the moon, the sun,
From the boundless Light,
And from all good things,
Made by thee, O Heavenly Father,
Whose offspring is the Consecrated Law.
By the rivers of Babylon,
Where we sat down, yea, we wept,

When we remembered Zion.

We hanged our harps upon the willows.

How shall we sing The Creator's song in a wicked land?

If I forget thee, O Jerusalem,

Let my right hand forget her cunning.

If I do not remember thee,

Let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth;

For Babylon is the slavery in the world,

And Zion is the freedom in the Brotherhood.

O Lord, to thee will I cry!

For the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness,

And the flame hath burned All the trees of the field.

The beasts of the field cry also unto thee:

For the rivers of waters are dried up,

And the fire hath devoured

The pastures of the wilderness.

Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble:

For the day of The Creator cometh,

For it is nigh at hand;

A day of darkness and gloominess,
A day of clouds and of thick darkness,
A day when the earth shall quake,
And the heavens shall tremble.
The sun and the moon shall be dark,
And the stars shall withdraw their shining.
Out of the depths will we cry unto thee, O Lord!
Lord, hear thou our voices!

Prophecies

Hearken unto me, my people,

And give ear unto me!

Lift up thine eyes to the heavens,

And look upon the earth beneath:

For the heavens shall vanish away like smoke,

And the earth shall wax old like a garment,

And they that dwell therein

Shall die in like manner:

But my Kingdom shall be for ever,

And my Law shall not be abolished.

And in that day hell shall enlarge herself,

And open her mouth without measure:

And the glory, the pride and the pomp of the wicked

Shall descend into it.

And the mean man shall be brought down,

And the mighty man shall be humbled

As the fire devoureth the stubble,

And the flame consumeth the chaff;
So their root shall be as rottenness,
And their blossom shall go up as dust.
Because they have cast away
The Consecrated Law of the Heavenly Order,
And despised the word of the Children of Light.
And in that day, one will look unto the land
And behold only darkness and sorrow,
And the light in the heavens shall be darkened.
The leaders of the people shall cause them to err,
And they that are led of them shall be destroyed.
For every one is an hypocrite and an evil doer,
And every mouth speaketh folly.
Wickedness burneth as the fire:
It shall devour the briars and thorns.
It shall kindle in the thickets of the forest,
And shall mount up like the lifting up of smoke.
Through the wrath of the Law
Shall the land be darkened,

For this hath man wrought upon himself.
And the people shall be as the fuel of the fire:
No man shall spare his brother.
Woe unto them that have kept not the Consecrated Law!
Woe unto the crown of pride!
Woe unto those who lust after the things of the world,
And corrupt themselves with wrongdoing,
Who err in vision, and stumble in judgment:
For they are a rebellious people, a lying people,
People who will not hear the Law of The Creator:
Which say to the seers, see not,
And to the Prophets, prophesy not unto us right things,
But speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits.
Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees,
And that write grievousness which they have prescribed.
Woe unto them that join house to house,
That lay field to field,
Till there be no place that a man may be alone
In the midst of the earth!

Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning,
Not to commune with the Messengers,
But to follow strong drink, and continue until night,
Till the fumes of the wine inflame them!
Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil,
That put darkness for light, and light for darkness.
Woe unto them
That turn aside the needy from judgment,
And take away the right from the poor,
That make of widows their prey, and rob the fatherless!

Wherefore it shall come to pass
That the hand of The Creator shall lop the bough
With the judgment of the Law,
And the high ones of stature shall be hewn down
And the haughty shall be humbled.
Howl ye, for the day of the Law is at hand;
It shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.
Therefore shall all hands be faint,

And every man's heart shall melt.

And they shall be afraid:

Pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them;

They shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth:

They shall be amazed one at another:

Their faces shall be as flames.

Behold, the day of The Creator cometh

Cruel both with wrath and fierce anger,

To lay the land desolate:

And he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

It shall come to pass in that day,

That The Creator shall punish the host of the high ones,

And the kings of the earth upon the earth.

And they shall be gathered together,

As prisoners are gathered in the pit,

And shall be shut up in the prison.

And The Creator shall come forth out of his place,

And will come down,

And tread upon the high places of the earth.

And the mountains shall be molten under him,
And the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire,
As the waters pour down a steep place.
Then the moon shall vanish, and the sun be obscured.
And the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof
Shall not give their light:

The sun shall be darkened in its going forth,
And the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

And The Creator will shake the heavens,
And the earth shall remove out of her place,
In the day of the wrath of the Law,
In the day of the fierce anger of The Creator.
And the shining cities shall be laid waste,
And wild beasts of the desert shall lie there;
The hay shall wither away, the grass shall fail,
And in all the earth there shall be no green thing.

In that day shall the strong cities
Be as a forsaken bough,
And a tempest of hail

Shall sweep away the refuge of lies,
And the angry waters
Shall overflow the hiding place of the wicked.
And there shall be upon every high mountain,
And upon every high hill,
Rivers and streams Of waters
In the day of the great slaughter,
When the towers fall.
In that day shall the light of the moon
Be as the light of the sun,
And the light of the sun shall be sevenfold.
Behold, the name of the Law cometh from far,
Burning with hot anger,
And the burden thereof is heavy:
The lips of The Creator are full of indignation,
And his tongue is as a devouring fire.
He shall show the strength of his arm,
With the flame of consuming fire,
With scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled,
For the sons of men have turned away from the Law.

The city of confusion is broken down:
Every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

There is a crying and wailing in the streets:
All joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

And it shall come to pass,
That he who fleeth from the noise of the fear
Shall fall into the pit;
And he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit

Shall be taken in the snare:
For the windows from on high are open,
And the foundations of the earth do shake.

The earth is utterly broken down,
The earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

Then the moon shall be confounded,
The sun shall be ashamed,
And the earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard,
And shall fall, and shall not rise again.

And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved,
And the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll:

And all their host shall fall down,

As the leaf falleth off from the vine,

And as a falling fig from the fig tree.

The waters shall fail from the sea,

And the rivers shall be wasted and dried up.

Streams Of water shall be turned into pitch,

And the dust thereof into brimstone,

And the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

And the smoke shall not be quenched by night or day,

And no man shall pass through it.

But the cormorant and the bittern

Shall possess the land;

The owl also and the raven shall dwell in it.

And there shall stretch out upon it

The line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom,
But none shall be there,

And all her princes shall be nothing.
And thorns shall come up in her palaces,
Nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof.
And it shall be an habitation of dragons,
And a court for owls.
The ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly,
And the highways shall lie waste.
The glory of the forests shall be consumed,
And the fruitful field;
Yea, the trees shall be so few,
That a child may count them.
Behold, the day shall come,
That all that is in the earth,
And all that which thy fathers have laid up in store,
Shall be carried up in smoke,
For ye have forgotten thy Heavenly Father
And thy Earthly Mother,
And ye have broken the Consecrated Law.
Oh that thou wouldst rend the heavens,

That thou wouldst come down,
That the mountains might flow down at thy presence
When Thy hand showed forth the power of Thy Law
Thou camest down in fury:
The mountains flowed down at thy presence,
And the melting fires burned.
Behold thou art wroth, for we have sinned.
We are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest,
Whose waters cast up mire and dirt.
We trust in vanity, and speak lies;
Our feet run to evil,
Wasting and destruction are in our paths.
We grope for the wall like the blind,
We stumble at noon day as in the night,
We are in desolate places as dead men.
But now, O Heavenly Father, thou art our father:
We are the clay, and thou our potter,
And we are all thy people.
Thy Consecrated cities are a wilderness,

Thy forests are consumed,
All thy earth is a desolation.
Our Consecrated and beautiful house
Where our fathers praised thee,
Is burned up with fire.
Even the ancient lore of our Father Enoch
Is trampled in the dust and ashes.
And I beheld the earth, and, lo,
It was without form, and void;
And the heavens, and they had no light.
I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled,
And all the hills moved lightly
I beheld, and, lo, there was no man,
And all the birds of the heavens
I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness,
And all the cities thereof were broken down
At the presence of The Creator, and by his fierce anger.
For thus hath The Creator said,
The whole land shall be desolate;

Yet will I not make a full end.
Behold, the hand of the Law is not shortened,
That it cannot save;
Neither is the ear of the Law heavy,
That it cannot hear:
From out of the desert shall I bring forth a seed,
And the seed shall be planted
In the Garden of the Brotherhood,
And it shall flourish,
And the Children of Light shall cover the barren land
With tall grass and trees bearing fruit.
And they shall build the old waste places:
They shall repair the waste cities
The desolations of many generations.
They shall be called the repairers of the breach,
And the restorers of paths to dwell in.
They shall be a crown of glory on the head of The Creator
And a royal diadem in the hand of the Law.
The wilderness and the solitary place

Shall be glad for them,
And the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.
It shall blossom abundantly,
And rejoice even with joy and singing.
The eyes of the blind shall be opened,
And the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped
Then shall the lame man leap as an hart
And the tongue of the dumb shall sing
For in the wilderness shall waters break out,
And flowing streams in the desert.
And the parched ground shall become a pool,
And the thirsty land springs of water.
And an highway shall be there, and a way,
And it shall be called the Way of the Law:
The unclean shall not pass over it,
But it shall be for the Children of Light
To cross over the Eternal River unto the hidden place
Where standeth the Tree of Life.
And the children of men shall return to the earth,

And come unto the Infinite Garden
With songs and everlasting joy upon their heads:
They shall obtain joy and gladness,
And sorrow and sighing shall flee away,
And it shall come to pass in the last days,
That the mountain of The Creator's house
Shall be established in the top of the mountains,
And shall be exalted above the hills;
And all the sons of men of the earth shall flow unto it.
And many people shall go and say,
'Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of The Creator,
To the tabernacle of the Consecrated Law,
And the Consecrated Messengers will teach us
Of the ways of the Heavenly Father
And the Earthly Mother,
And we will walk in the paths of the righteous:
For out of the Garden of the Brotherhood
Shall go forth the Law,
And the word of The Creator from the Children of Light.

And The Creator shall judge among the nations,
And shall rebuke many people:
And they shall beat their swords into plowshares,
And their spears into pruninghooks:
Nation shall not lift up sword against nation,
Neither shall they learn war any more.
Hear the voices of the Brothers,
Which cry aloud in the wilderness:
Prepare ye the way of the Law!
Make straight in the desert a highway for our Power!
Every valley shall be exalted,
And every mountain and hill shall be made low:
And the crooked shall be made straight,
And the rough places plain:
And the voice of the Heavenly Father shall be heard:
I, even I, am the Law; and beside me there is no other.
Yea, before the day was I am he:
And there is none that can deliver out of my hand.
Hearken unto me, O Children of Light!

I am he; I am the first, I also am the last.
Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth,
And my right hand hath spanned the heavens.
Hearken unto me, O Children of Light!
Ye that know righteousness,
My children in whose hearts is my Law:
Ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace:
The mountains and the hills
Shall break forth before you into singing,
And all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.
Arise, shine, O Children of Light!
For my Light is come upon thee,
And thou shalt make the Glory of the Law
To rise upon the new earth!

Book IV

The Essene Communion

And it came to pass that Yashaya gathered the Sons of Light by the shore of the river, to reveal to them that which had been hidden; for the space of seven years had passed, and each one was ripe for truth, as the flower opens from the bud when the Messengers of sun and water bring it to its time of blossoming.

And all of them were unlike one to the other, for some were of age, and some had still the dew of youth on their cheeks, and some had been raised according to the traditions of their fathers, and others knew not who their father and mother had been. But all shared in a clearness of eye and a suppleness of body, for these were signs that for seven years they had walked with the Messengers of the Earthly Mother and obeyed her Laws. And for seven years the unknown Messengers of the Heavenly Father had taught them through their sleeping hours.

And now was the day come when they would enter the Brotherhood of the Elect and learn the hidden teachings of the Elders, even those of Enoch and before.

And Yashaya led the Sons of Light to an ancient tree by the side of the river, and there he knelt at the place where the roots, gnarled and hoary with age, spread over the river edge. And the Sons of Light knelt also, and they did touch with reverence the trunk of the ancient tree, for it was taught to them that the trees are the Brothers of the Sons of Men. For their mother is the same, the Earthly Mother, whose blood runs in the sap of the tree and in the body of the Son of Man. And their father is the same, the Heavenly Father, whose Laws are written in the

branches of the tree, and whose Laws are engraved in the forehead of the Son of Man.

And Yashaya reached out his hands to the tree, and said: "Behold, the Tree of Life, which stands in the middle of the Eternal Sea. Look not only with the eyes of the body, but see with the eyes of the spirit the Tree of Life at a source of running streams; at a living spring in a land of drought. See the eternal garden of wonders, and at its center the Tree of Life, mystery of mysteries, growing everlasting branches for eternal planting, to sink their roots into the stream of life from an eternal source. See with the eyes of the spirit the Messengers of day and the Messengers of night which protect the fruits with flames of Eternal Light burning every way.

"See, oh Sons of Light, the branches of the Tree of Life reaching toward the kingdom of the Heavenly Father. And see the roots of the Tree of Life descending into the bosom of the Earthly Mother. And the Son of Man is raised to an eternal height and walks in the wonders of the plain; for only the Son of Man carries in his body the roots of the Tree of Life; the same roots that suckle from the bosom of the Earthly Mother; and only the Son of Man carries in his spirit the branches of the Tree of Life; the same branches that reach to the sky, even so to the kingdom of the Heavenly Father.

"And for seven years have you labored throughout the day with the Messengers of the Earthly Mother; and for seven years you have slept in the arms of the Heavenly Father. And now your reward shall be great, for it shall be given unto you the gift of tongues, that you may draw to you the full power of your Earthly Mother, and have command over her Messengers and dominion over all her kingdom; and that you may draw to you the blinding glory of your Heavenly Father, that you may command his Messengers and enter into life everlasting in the heavenly kingdoms.

"And for seven years these words were not given unto you, for he who uses the gift of tongues to seek after riches, or to hold

sway over his enemies, he shall no longer be a Son of Light, but a whelp of the devil and a creature of darkness.

For only the pure water can mirror forth the light of the sun; and that water which has become dank with filth and murk can reflect nothing. And when the body and the spirit of the Son of Man have walked with the Messengers of the Earthly Mother and the Heavenly Father for seven years, then is he like the running river under the noonday sun, mirroring forth dazzling lights of brilliant jewels.

" Hear me, Sons of Light, for I will impart to you the gift of tongues, that by speaking to your Earthly Mother in the morning, and to your Heavenly Father in the evening, you may go closer and closer to oneness with the kingdoms of earth and heaven, that oneness for which the Son of Man is destined from the beginning of the times.

"I will make known unto you deep and mysterious things. For I tell you truly, all things exist by AHAYAH and there is none beside him. Direct your hearts, therefore, that you may walk on the right paths, where his presence is.

"When you open your eyes in the morning, even then before your body has been called by the Messenger of Sun, say to yourselves these words, letting them echo in your spirit; for words are like dead leaves when there is no life in them of the spirit. Say, then, these words: 'I enter the eternal and infinite garden of mystery, my spirit in oneness with the Heavenly Father, my body in oneness with the Earthly Mother, my heart in harmony with my Brothers, the Sons of Men, dedicating my spirit, my body, and my heart to the Consecrated, pure and saving Teaching, even that Teaching which of old was known to Enoch.'

"And after these words have entered into your spirit, on the first morning after Sabbath, say these words: 'The Earthly Mother and I are one. Her breath is my breath; her blood is my blood;

her bone, her flesh, her bowels, her eyes and ears, are my bone, my flesh, my bowels, my eyes and ears. Never will I desert her, and always will she nourish and sustain my body.'

And you will feel the power of the Earthly Mother flowing through your body like the river when it is swollen with rains and courses mightily with a great noise.

"And on the second morning after Sabbath, say these words:

'Messenger of Earth, make fruitful my seed, and with your power give life to my body.' Even as your seed creates new life, so courses through the earth the seed of the Messenger of Earth: in the grass, in the soil, in all living things that grow from the soil. Know, oh Sons of Light, that the same Messenger of Earth that makes your seed into sons also makes the tiny acorn into this mighty oak, and makes the seed-bearing wheat to grow for bread for the Son of Man. And the seed of your body need not enter the body of woman to create life; for the power of the Messenger of Earth can create the life of the spirit within, as well as the life of the body without.

"And on the third morning after Sabbath, say these words:

'Messenger of Life, enter with strength the limbs of my body.'

And with these words embrace the Tree of Life, even as I embrace this brother oak, and you will feel the power of the Messenger of Life flow to your arms, and to your legs, and to all the parts of your body, as the sap flows in the tree in the spring, even as it runs out of the trunk, so will the Messenger of Life flood your body with the power of the Earthly Mother.

"And on the fourth morning after Sabbath, say these words:

'Messenger of joy, descend upon earth, pouring forth beauty and delight to all the children of the Earthly Mother and the Heavenly Father.' And you will go forth into the fields of flowers after rain and give thanks to your Earthly Mother for the sweet odor of blossoms; for I tell you truly, a flower has no other purpose than to bring joy to the heart of the Son of Man. And you will listen with new ears to the song of the birds, and see with new eyes the colors of the sun in its rising and its setting;

and all these gifts of the Earthly Mother will cause joy to well forth within you, as a spring wells forth of a sudden in a barren place. And you shall know that no one comes before the Heavenly Father that the Messenger of joy lets not pass; for in joy was the earth created, and in joy did the Earthly Mother and the Heavenly Father give birth to the Son of Man.

"And on the fifth morning after Sabbath, say these words: 'Messenger of Sun, enter my body and let me bathe in the fire of life.' And you will feel the rays of the rising sun enter into the center point of your body, there in the center where the Messengers of day and of night mingle, and the power of the sun shall be yours to direct to any part of your body, for the Messengers dwell therein.

"And on the sixth morning after Sabbath, say these words: 'Messenger of Water, enter my blood and give the Water of Life to my body.' And you will feel, like the rushing current of the river, the power of the Messenger of Water enter your blood, and like the rivulets of a stream, send the power of the Earthly Mother through your blood to all the parts of your body. And it shall be for healing, for the power of the Messenger of Water is very great, and when you speak to her, she will send her power wherever you command, for when the Messengers of AHAYAH dwell within the Son of Man, are all things possible.

"And on the seventh morning after Sabbath, say these words: 'Messenger of Air, enter with my breath and give the Air of Life to my body.' Know, oh Sons of Light, that the Messenger of Air is the messenger of the Heavenly Father, and no one comes before the face of AHAYAH that the Messenger of Air lets not pass. For we do not think of the Messenger of Air when we breathe, for we breathe without thought, as the sons of darkness live their lives without thought. But when the power of life enters into your words and into your breathing, then for every time you invoke the Messenger of Air, so do you also

invoke the unknown Messengers of the Heavenly Father; and you will go closer and closer to the heavenly kingdoms.

"And on the Sabbath evening, say these words: 'The Heavenly Father and I are One.' And close your eyes, Sons of Light, and in sleep enter into the unknown realms of the Heavenly Father. And you will bathe in the light of the stars, and the Heavenly Father will hold you in his hand and cause a spring of knowledge to well up within you; a fountain of power, pouring forth living waters, a flood of love and of all-embracing wisdom, like the splendor of Eternal Light. And one day the eyes of your spirit shall open, and you shall know all things.

"And on the first evening after Sabbath, say these words: 'Messenger of Eternal Life, descend upon me and give eternal life to my spirit.' And close your eyes, Sons of Light, and in sleep contemplate the oneness of all life everywhere. For I tell you truly, in the daylight hours are our feet on the ground and we have no wings with which to fly. But our spirits are not tied to the earth,.. and with the coming of night we overcome our attachment to the earth and join with that which is eternal. For the Son of Man is not all that he seems, and only with the eyes of the spirit can we see those golden threads which link us with all life everywhere.

"And on the second evening after Sabbath, say these words: 'Messenger of Creative Work, descend upon earth and give abundance to all the Sons of Men.' For this most powerful of the Messengers of the Heavenly Father is the cause of movement, and only in movement is life. Work, Sons of Light, in the garden of the Brotherhood to create the kingdom of the heavens upon earth. And as you work, so will the Messenger of Creative Work nurture and ripen the seed of your spirit, that you may see
AHAYAH.

"And on the third evening after Sabbath, say these words: 'Peace, peace, peace, Messenger of Peace, be always

everywhere.' Seek the Messenger of Peace in all that lives, in all you do, in every word you speak. For peace is the key to all knowledge, to a mystery, to all life. Where there is no peace, there does Satan reign. And the sons of darkness covet most of all to steal from the Sons of Light their peace. Go, therefore, on this night to the golden stream of light that is the garment of the Messenger of Peace. And bring back to the morning the peace of AHAYAH that surpasses understanding, that with this perfect peace you may comfort the hearts of the Sons of Men.

"And on the fourth evening after Sabbath, say these words: 'Messenger of Power, descend on me and fill with power all my deeds.' I tell you truly, just as there is no life on earth without the sun, so there is no life of the spirit without the Messenger of Power. What you think and what you feel, these are like the dead scriptures, which are only words on a page, or the dead speech of dead men. But the Sons of Light will not only think, will not only feel, but will also do, and their acts will fulfill their thoughts and feelings, as the golden fruit of summer gives meaning to the green leaves of spring.

'And on the fifth evening after Sabbath, say these words: 'Messenger of Love, descend on me and fill with love all my feelings.' For it is by love that the Heavenly Father and the Earthly Mother and the Son of Man become one. Love is eternal. Love is stronger than death. And every night should the Sons of Light bathe in the Consecrated water of the Messenger of Love, that with the morning he may baptize the Sons of Men with kind deeds and gentle words. For when the heart of the Son of Light is bathed in love, only kind and gentle words speak forth.

"And on the sixth evening after Sabbath, say these words: 'Messenger of Wisdom, descend on me and fill with wisdom all my thoughts.' Know, Sons of Light, that your thoughts are as powerful as the bolt of lightning that stabs through the storm and splits asunder the mighty tree. It was for this that you have waited seven years to learn how to speak with the Messengers,

for you know not the power of your thoughts. Use, then, wisdom in all you think and say and do. For I tell you truly, that which is done without wisdom is as a riderless horse, mouth foaming and eyes wild, running crazed into a yawning chasm. But when the Messenger of Wisdom governs your deeds, then is the path to the unknown realms established, and order and harmony govern your lives.

"And these are the communions with the Messengers which are given to the Sons of Light, that with bodies purified by the Earthly Mother and spirits purified by the Heavenly Father, they may command and serve the Messengers, continually, from period to period, in the circuits of the day, and in its fixed order; with the coming of light from its source and at the turn of evening and the outgoing of light, at the outgoing of darkness and the coming in of day, continually, in all the generations of time.

"The truth is born out of the spring of Light, falsehood from the well of darkness. The dominion of all the children of truth is in the hands of the Messengers of Light so that they may walk in the ways of Light.

"Blessings on all the Sons of Light who have cast their lot with the Law, that walk truthfully in all their ways. May the Law bless you with all good and keep you from all evil, and illumine your hearts with insight into the things of life and grace you with knowledge of things Eternal."

And the crescent moon of peace rose over the mountain and slivers of light shone in the waters of the river. And the Sons of Light as one man knelt in reverence and thanksgiving for the words of Yashaya, as he taught them in the ancient ways of their fathers, even as Enoch was taught of old.

And Yashaya said: "The Law was planted to reward the Children of Light with healing and abundant peace, with long life, with

fruitful seed of everlasting blessings, with eternal joy in
immortality of Eternal Light.

"With the coming of day I embrace my Mother, with the coming
of night I join my Father, and with the outgoing of evening and
morning I will breathe their Law, and I will not interrupt these
Communions until the end of time."

The Gift Of Life In The Humble Grass

It was in the month of Thebt, when the earth was covered with
shoots of young grass after the rains, and the covering of
emerald green was tender as the fine down of a baby chick. And
it was on a bright sun-filled morning that Yashaya gathered the
new Brothers of the Elect round about him, that they might hear
with their ears and understand with their hearts the teachings
of their fathers, even as it was taught to Enoch of old.

And Yashaya sat beneath a gnarled and ancient tree, holding in
his hands a small earthen pot; and in the pot was growing
tender grass of wheat, the most perfect among all seed bearing
herbs. And the tender grass within the pot was radiant with life,

even as the grass and plants which covered the hills far into the distant fields and beyond. And Yashaya stroked the grass in the pot with the hands, even as gently as he would touch the head of a little child.

And Yashaya said: "Happy are you, Sons of Light, for you have entered into the deathless way and you walk in the path of truth, even as did your fathers of old, who were taught by the Great Ones. With the eyes and ears of the spirit do you see and hear the sights and sounds of the kingdom of the Earthly Mother: the blue sky where dwells the Messenger of Air, the foaming river where flows the Messenger of Water, the golden light which streams from the Messenger of Sun. And I tell you truly, all these are within you as well as without; for your breath, your blood, the fire of life within you, all are one with the Earthly Mother.

But of all these, and more, that most precious gift of your Earthly Mother is the grass beneath your feet, even that grass which you tread upon without thought. Humble and meek is the Messenger of Earth, for she has no wings to fly, nor golden rays of light to pierce the mist. But great is her strength and vast is her domain, for she covers the earth with her power, and without her the Sons of Men would be no more, for no man can live without the grass, the trees and the plants of the Earthly Mother. And these are the gifts of the Messenger of Earth to the Sons of Men.

"But now I will speak to you of mysterious things, for I tell you truly, the humble grass is more than food for man and beast. It hides its glory beneath a lowly aspect, as it was told of a ruler of old that he visited the villages of his subjects disguised as a beggar, knowing they would tell many things to such a one, but would fall down in fear before their King. So does the humble grass hide its glory under its coat of humble green, and the Sons of Men walk on it, plough it, feed it to their beasts, but

know not what secrets are hidden within it, even those secrets of everlasting life in the heavenly kingdoms.

"But the Sons of Light will know what lies hidden in the grass, for it is given to them to bring comfort to the Sons of Men. Even so are we taught by the Earthly Mother with this -little handful of wheat in a simple pot, even the same earthen pot you use to drink milk and gather the honey of bees. Now the pot is filled with black soil rich with old leaves and moist with the dew of morning, even that most precious gift of the Messenger of Earth.

"And I did moisten a handful of wheat, that the Messenger of Water entered into it. The Messenger of Air did also embrace it, and the Messenger of Sun, and the power of the three Messengers awakened also the Messenger of Life within the wheat, and sprout and root were born in each grain.

"Then I put the awakened wheat into the soil of the Messenger of Earth, and the power of the Earthly Mother and all her Messengers entered into the wheat, and when the sun had risen four times the grains had become grass. I tell you truly, there is no greater miracle than this."

And the Brothers looked with reverence at the tender blades of grass in the hands of Yashaya, and one asked him: "Master, what is the secret of the grass you hold in your hands? Why is it different from that grass that covers the hills and the mountains?"

And Yashaya answered "It is not different, Son of Light. All grass, all trees, all plants, in every part of the world, all are part of the kingdom of the Earthly Mother. But I have separated in this pot a small portion of your Mother's kingdom, that you may touch her with the hands of the spirit, and that her power may enter into your body.

"For I tell you truly, there is a Consecrated Stream of Life which gave birth to the Earthly Mother and all her Messengers.

Invisible is this Stream of Life to the eyes of the Sons of Men, for they walk in darkness and see not the Messengers of the day and of the night that surround them and hover over them. But the Sons of Light have walked for seven years with the Messengers of the day and of the night, and now they are given the secrets of communion with the Messengers. And the eyes of your spirit shall be opened, and you will see and hear and touch the Stream of Life that gave birth to the Earthly Mother. And you will enter the Consecrated Stream of Life, and it will carry you with infinite tenderness to everlasting life in the kingdom of your Heavenly Father."

"How shall we do this, Master?" some asked in amazement.
"What secrets must we know to see and hear and touch this Consecrated Stream of Life?"

And Yashaya did not answer. But he placed his two hands around the growing blades of grass in the pot, gently, as if it were the forehead of a little child. And he closed his eyes, and around him were waves of light, shimmering in the sun, as the summer heat makes the light to tremble under a cloudless sky. And the Brothers knelt and bowed their heads in reverence before the power of the Messengers which poured forth from the sitting figure of Yashaya; and still he sat in silence, with his hands closed as if in prayer around the blades of grass.

And no one knew if an hour had passed, or a year, for time stood still and it was as if all creation held its breath. And Yashaya opened his eyes, and the scent of blossoms filled the air as Yashaya spoke: "Here is the secret, Sons of Light; here in the humble grass. Here is the meeting place of the Earthly Mother and the Heavenly Father; here is the Stream of Life which gave birth to all creation; I tell you truly, only to the Son of Man is it given to see and hear and touch the Stream of Life which flows between the Earthly and Heavenly Kingdoms. Place your hands around the tender grass of the Messenger of Earth,

and you will see and hear and touch the power of all the Messengers."

And one by one, each of the Brothers sat in reverence before the power of the Messengers, holding in his hands the tender grass. And each one felt the Stream of Life enter his body with the force of a rushing stream after a spring storm. And the power of the Messengers flowed into their hands, up into their arms, and shook them mightily, even as the wind of the north shakes the branches of trees. And all of them wondered at the power in the humble grass, that it could contain the Messengers, and the kingdoms of the Earthly Mother and the Heavenly Father. And they sat before Yashaya, and were taught by him.

And Yashaya said: "Behold, Sons of Light, the lowly grass. See wherein are contained all the Messengers of the Earthly Mother and the Heavenly Father. For now have you stepped into the Stream of Life, and its currents will carry you in time to everlasting life in the kingdom of your Heavenly Father.

"For in the grass are all the Messengers. Here is the Messenger of Sun, here in the brightness of the green color of the blades of wheat. For no one can look upon the sun when it is high in the heavens, for the eyes of the Son of Man are blinded by its radiant light. And it is for this that the Messenger of Sun turns to green all that to which she gives life, that the Son of Man may look upon the many and various shades of green and find strength and comfort therein. I tell you truly, all that is green and with life has the power of the Messenger of Sun within it, even these tender blades of young wheat.

"And so does the Messenger of Water bless the grass, for I tell you truly, there is more of the Messenger of Water within the grass than any of the other Messengers of the Earthly Mother. For if you crush within your hands the grass, you will feel the water of life, which is the blood of the Earthly Mother. And all

through the days when you touch the grass and enter into the Stream of Life, do you give to the soil a few drops of water, that the grass may be renewed by the power of the Messenger of Water.

"Know, also, that the Messenger of Air is within the grass, for all that is living and green is the home of the Messenger of Air. Put your face close to the grass, breathe deeply, and let the Messenger of Air enter deep within your body. For she abides in the grass, as the oak abides in the acorn, and as the fish abides in the sea.

"The Messenger of Earth is she who gives birth to the grass, even as the babe in the womb lives from the nourishment of his mother, so does the earth give of itself to the grain of wheat, causing it to shoot forth to embrace the Messenger of Air. I tell you truly, each grain of wheat that bursts forth upward to the sky is a victory over death, where Satan reigns. For Life always begins again.

"It is the Messenger of Life that flows through the blades of grass into the body of the Son of Light, shaking him with her power. For the grass is Life and the Son of Light is Life, and Life flows between the Son of Light and the blades of grass, making a bridge to the Consecrated Stream of Light which gave birth to all creation.

"And when the Son of Light holds between his hands the blades of grass, it is the Messenger of joy which fills his body with music. To enter into the Stream of Life is to be one with the song of the bird, the colors of the wild flowers, the scent of the sheaves of grain, newly turned over in the fields. I tell you truly, when the Son of Man feels not joy in his heart, he labors for Satan and brings hope to the sons of darkness. There is no sadness in the kingdom of Light, only the Messenger of Joy. Learn, then, from the tender blades of grass the song of the Messenger of joy, that the Sons of Light may walk with her always and so comfort the hearts of the Sons of Men.

"The Earthly Mother is she who provides for our bodies, for we are born of her, and have our life in her. So does she provide for us food in the very blades of grass we touch with our hands. For I tell you truly, it is not only as bread that wheat may nourish us. We may eat also of the tender blades of grass, that the strength of the Earthly Mother may enter into us. But chew well the blades, for the Son of Man has teeth unlike those of the beasts, and only when we chew well the blades of grass can the Messenger of Water enter our blood and give us strength. Eat, then, Sons of Light, of this most perfect herb from the table of our Earthly Mother, that your days may be long upon the earth, for such finds favor in the eyes of AHAYAH.

"I tell you truly, the Messenger of Power enters into you when you touch the Stream of Life through the blades of grass. For the Messenger of Power is as a shining light that surrounds every living thing, just as the full moon is encircled by rings of radiance, and as the mist rises up from the fields when the sun climbs in the sky. And the Messenger of Power enters into the Son of Light when his heart is pure and his desire is only to comfort and teach the Sons of Men. Touch, then, the blades of grass, and feel the Messenger of Power enter the tips of your fingers, flow upwards through your body, and shake you till you tremble with wonder and awe.

"Know, also, that the Messenger of Love is present in the blades of grass, for love is in the giving, and great is the love given to the Sons of Light by the tender blades of grass. For I tell you truly, the Stream of Life runs through every living thing, and all that lives, bathes in the Consecrated Stream of Life. And when the Son of Light touches with love the blades of grass, so do the blades of grass return his love, and lead him to the Stream of Life where he may find life everlasting. And this love never exhausts itself, for its source is in the Stream of Life which flows into the Eternal Sea, and no matter how far does the Son of Man stray from his Earthly Mother and his Heavenly Father, the

touch of the blades of grass will always bring a message from the Messenger of Love; and his feet shall bathe again in the Consecrated Stream of Life.

"Lo, it is the Messenger of Wisdom that governs the movement of the planets, the circle of the seasons, and the orderly growth of all living things. So does the Messenger of Wisdom ordain the communion of the Sons of Light with the Stream of Life, through the tender blades of grass. For I tell you truly, your body is Consecrated, because it bathes in the Stream of Life, which is Eternal Order.

"Touch the blades of grass, Sons of Light, and touch the Messenger of Eternal Life. For if you look with the eyes of the spirit, you will truly see that the grass is eternal. Now it is young and tender, with the brightness of the newborn babe. Soon it will be tall and gracious, as the sapling tree with its first fruits. Then it will yellow with age, and bow its head in patience, as lies the field after the harvest. Finally, it will wither, for the small earthen pot cannot contain the full lifespan of the wheat.

But it does not die, for the brown leaves return to the Messenger of Earth, and she holds the plant in her arms and bids it sleep, and all the Messengers work within the faded leaves and lo, they are changed and do not die but rise again in another guise. And so do the Sons of Light never see death, but find themselves changed and risen to everlasting Life.

"And so does the Messenger of Work never sleep, but sends the roots of the wheat deep into the Messenger of Earth, that the shoots of tender green may overcome death and the reign of Satan. For life is movement, and the Messenger of Work is never still, even does he labor without ceasing in the vineyard of The Creator. Close your eyes when you touch the grass, Sons of Light, but fall not asleep, for to touch the Stream of Life is to touch the eternal rhythm of the everlasting kingdoms, and to bathe in the Stream of Life is to feel more and more the power

of the Messenger of Work within you, creating on earth the kingdom of Heaven.

"Peace is the gift of the Stream of Life to the Sons of Light. Wherefore do we always greet each other, 'Peace be with you. Even so does the grass greet your body with the kiss of Peace. I tell you truly, Peace is not just the absence of war, for very quickly can the peaceful river turn into a raging torrent, and the same waves that lull the boat can quickly break it to pieces against the rocks. So does violence lie in wait for the Sons of Man, when they keep not the vigil of Peace. Touch the blades of grass, and thereby touch the Stream of Life. Therein you will find Peace, the Peace built with the power of all the Messengers. Even so with that Peace will the rays of Consecrated Light cast out all darkness.

"When the Sons of Light are one with the Stream of Life, then will the power of the blades of grass guide them to the everlasting kingdom of the Heavenly Father. And you shall know more of those mysteries which is not yet time for you to hear. For there are other Consecrated Streams in the everlasting kingdoms; I tell you truly, the heavenly kingdoms are crossed and crossed again by streams of golden light, arching far beyond the dome of the sky and having no end. And the Sons of Light shall travel by these streams for ever, knowing not death, guided by the eternal love of the Heavenly Father. And I tell you truly, all these mysteries are contained in the humble grass, when you touch it with tenderness and open your heart to the Messenger of Life within.

"Gather, then, the grains of wheat and plant them in small earthen pots; and every day with glad heart commune with the Messengers, that they may guide you to the Consecrated Stream of Life, and you may bring back from its eternal source comfort and strength for the Sons of Men. For I tell you truly, all that you learn, all that your eyes of the spirit see, all that your ears of the spirit hear, all this is as a hollow reed in the wind if

you do not send forth a message of truth and light to the Sons of Men. For by the fruit do we know the worth of the tree. And to love is to teach without end, without ceasing. For so were your fathers taught of old, even our Father Enoch. Go now, and peace be with you."

And Yashaya held forth the little pot with the blades of young grass, as if in blessing, and walked toward the sun-filled hills, along the shore of the river, as was the custom of all the Brothers. And the others followed, each holding to him the words of Yashaya, as it were a precious jewel within his breast.

The Sevenfold Peace

"Peace be with you," spoke the Elder in greeting to the Brothers who had gathered for the teachings

"Peace be with you," they answered; and they walked together along the bank of the river, for so was their custom when an Elder taught the Brothers, that they might share the teachings with the Messengers of the Earthly Mother: of air, of sun, of water, of earth, of life, and of joy.

And the Elder said to the Brothers: "I would speak to you of peace, for of all the Messengers of the Heavenly Father, peace is that for which the world most yearns, as a tired babe longs to put his head on his mother's breast. It is the lack of peace that troubles the kingdoms, even when they are not at war. For violence and warfare may reign in a kingdom even when the sounds of clashing swords are not heard. Though no armies march one against the other, still there is no peace when the Sons of Men walk not with the Messengers of AHAYAH. I tell you truly, many are those who do not know peace; for they are at war with their own body; they are at war with their thoughts; they have no peace with their fathers, their mothers, their children; they have no peace with their friends and neighbors; they know not the beauty of the Consecrated Scrolls; they labor not through the day in the kingdom of their Earthly Mother; nor do they sleep at night in the arms of their Heavenly Father. Peace reigns not within them, for ever do they thirst for that which in the end brings only misery and pain, even those trappings of riches and fame which Satan uses to tempt the Sons of Men; and they live in ignorance of the Law, even that

Consecrated Law by which we live: the path of the Messengers of the Earthly Mother and the Heavenly Father."

"How, then, may we bring peace to our brothers, Master?" asked some of the Elder, "for we would that all the Sons of Men share in the blessings of the Messenger of Peace."

And he answered: "Truly, only he who is at peace with all the Messengers can shed the light of peace on others. Therefore, first be at peace with all the Messengers of the Earthly Mother and the Heavenly Father. For the winds of a storm stir and trouble the waters of the river, and only the stillness that follows can calm them once again. Take care when your brother asks you for bread, that you give him not stones. Live first in peace with all the Messengers, for then your peace will be as a fountain that does replenish itself with the giving, and the more you give, so the more you will be given, for such is the Law.

"Three are the dwellings of the Son of Man, and no one may come before the face of AHAYAH who knows not the Messenger of Peace in each of the three. These are his body, his thoughts, and his feelings. When the Messenger of Wisdom guides his thoughts, when the Messenger of Love purifies his feelings, and when the deeds of his body reflect both love and wisdom, then does the Messenger of Peace guide him unfailingly to the throne of his Heavenly Father. And he should pray without ceasing that the power of Satan with all his diseases and uncleannesses may be cast out of all of his three dwellings; that Power and Wisdom and Love may reign in his body, his thoughts, and his feelings.

"First shall the Son of Man seek peace with his own body; for his body is as a mountain pond that reflects the sun when it is still and clear; but when it is full of mud and stones, it reflects nothing. First must Satan be cast out of the body, that the Messengers of AHAYAH may enter again and dwell therein. Truly, no peace can reign in the body unless it is as a temple of the Consecrated Law. Therefore, when he who suffers with

pains and grievous plagues asks for your help, tell him to renew himself with fasting and with prayer. Tell him to invoke the Messenger of sun, the Messenger of water, and the Messenger of air, that they may enter his body and cast out of it the power of Satan. Show him the baptism within, and the baptism without. Tell him always to eat of the table of our Earthly Mother, spread with her gifts: the fruits of the trees, the grasses of the fields, the milk of beasts good for eating, and the honey of bees. He shall not invoke the power of Satan by eating the flesh of beasts, for he who kills, kills his brother, and whoso eats the flesh of slain beasts, eats the body of death. Tell him to prepare his food with the fire of life, not the fire of death, for the living Messengers of the living Supreme Power serve only living men.

"And though he sees them not, and hears them not, and touches them not, still is he every moment surrounded by the power of AHAYAH's Messengers. While his eyes and ears are closed by ignorance of the Law and thirst for the pleasures of Satan, he will not see them, nor hear them, nor touch them. But when he fasts and prays to the living Supreme Power to cast out all the diseases and uncleannesses of Satan, then will his eyes and ears be opened, and he will find peace.

"For not only he suffers who harbors the diseases of Satan within him, but his mother, his father, his wife, his children, his companions, these suffer also, for no man is an island unto himself, and the powers that flow through him, whether they be of the Messengers or of Satan, truly these powers do unto others for good or for evil.

"After this manner, therefore, pray to your Heavenly Father, when the sun is high at midday: 'Our Father who art in heaven, send to all the Sons of Men your Messenger of Peace; and send to our body the Messenger of Life to dwell therein for ever.'

"Then shall the Son of Man seek peace with his own thoughts; that the Messenger of Wisdom may guide him. For I tell you truly, there is no greater power in heaven and earth than the thoughts of the Son of Man. Though unseen by the eyes of the body, yet each thought has mighty strength, even such strength as can shake the heavens.

"For to no other creature in the kingdom of the Earthly Mother is it given the power of thought, for all beasts that crawl and birds that fly, live not of their own thinking but of the one Law that governs all. Only to the Sons of Men is it given the power of thought, even that thought that can break the bonds of death. Do not think because it cannot be seen, that thought has no power. I tell you truly, the lightning that cleaves the mighty oak, or the quaking that opens up cracks in the earth, these are as the play of children compared with the power of thought. Truly each thought of darkness, whether it be of malice, or anger, or vengeance, these wreak destruction like that of fire sweeping through dry kindling under a windless sky. But man does not see the carnage, nor does he hear the piteous cries of his victims, for he is blind to the world of the spirit.

"But when this power is guided by Consecrated Wisdom, then the thoughts of the Son of Man lead him to the heavenly kingdoms and thus is paradise built on earth; then it is that your thoughts uplift the souls of men, as the cold waters of a rushing stream revive your body in the summer heat.

"When first a fledgling bird tries to fly, his wings cannot support him, and he falls again and again to earth. But he tries again and one day he soars aloft, leaving earth and his nest far behind. So is it with the thoughts of the Sons of Men. The longer he walks with the Messengers and keeps their Law, so do the stronger his thoughts become in Consecrated Wisdom. And I tell you truly, that day will come when his thoughts will overcome even the kingdom of death and soar to everlasting life in the heavenly kingdoms; for with their thoughts guided by

Consecrated Wisdom do the Sons of Men build a bridge of light
thereby to reach AHAYAH.

"After this manner, therefore, pray to your Heavenly Father,
when the sun is high at midday: 'Our Father who art in heaven,
send to all the Sons of Men your Messenger of Peace; and send
to our thoughts the Messenger of Power, that we may break the
bonds of death.

"Then shall the Son of Man seek peace with his own feelings;
that his family may delight in his loving kindness, even his
father, his mother, his wife, his children, and his children's
children. For the Heavenly Father is a hundred times greater
than all fathers by seed and by blood, and the Earthly Mother is
a hundred times greater than all mothers by the body, and your
true brothers are all those who do the will of your Heavenly
Father and of your Earthly Mother, and not your brothers by
blood. Even so, shall you see the Heavenly Father in your father
by seed, and your Earthly Mother in your mother by the body,
for are not these also children of the Heavenly Father and the
Earthly Mother? Even so shall you love your brothers by blood
as you love all your true brothers who walk with the
Messengers, for are not these also children of the Heavenly
Father and the Earthly Mother? I tell you truly, it is easier to
love those newly met, than those of our own house, who have
known our weaknesses, and heard our words of anger, and seen
us in our nakedness, for they know us as we know ourselves,
and we are ashamed. Then shall we call on the Messenger of
Love to enter into our feelings, that they be purifiers And all
that was before impatience and discord, will turn to harmony
and peace, as the parched ground drinks in the gentle rain and
becomes green and soft, tender with new life.

"For many and grievous are the sufferings of the Sons of Men
when they cleave not to the Messenger of Love. Truly, a man
without love casts a dark shadow on everyone he meets, most
of all those with whom he lives; his harsh and angry words fall

on his brothers like fetid air rising from a stagnant pool. And he suffers most who speaks them, for the darkness that encloses him invites Satan and his devas.

"But when he calls on the Messenger of Love, then is the darkness dispersed, and the light of sunshine streams from him, and the colors of the rainbow swirl about his head, and gentle rain falls from his fingers, and he brings peace and strength to all those who draw near to him.

"After this manner, therefore, pray to your Heavenly Father, when the sun is high at midday: 'Our Father who art in heaven, send to all the Sons of Men your Messenger of Peace; and send to those of our seed and of our blood the Messenger of Love, that peace and harmony may dwell in our house for ever.'

"Then shall the Son of Man seek peace with other Sons of Men, even with the Pharisees and priests, even with beggars and the homeless, even with kings and governors. For all are Sons of Men, whatever be their station, whatever be their calling, whether their eyes have been opened to see the heavenly kingdoms, or whether they yet walk in darkness and ignorance.

"For the justice of men may reward the undeserving and punish the innocent, but Consecrated Law is the same for all, whether beggar or king, whether shepherd or priest.

"Seek peace with all the Sons of Men, and let it be known of the Brothers of Light, that we have lived according to the Consecrated Law since the time of Enoch of old, and before. For we are not rich, neither are we poor. And we do share all things, even our garments and the tools we use to till the soil. And together we work in the fields with all the Messengers, bringing forth the gifts of the Earthly Mother for all to eat.

"For the strongest of the Messengers of the Heavenly Father, the Messenger of Work, blesses each man who works in the way

best for him, for then shall he know neither want nor excess.

Truly is there abundance for all men in the kingdoms of the Earthly Mother and the Heavenly Father when each man works at his task; for when a man shirks his task, then another must take it up, for we are given all things in the kingdoms of heaven and earth at the price of labor.

"Always have the Brothers of Light lived where rejoice the Messengers of the Earthly Mother: near rivers, near trees, near flowers, near the music of birds; where sun and rain may embrace the body, which is the temple of the spirit. Nor do we have ought to do with the edicts of rulers; neither do we uphold them, as our Law is the Law of the Heavenly Father and the Earthly Mother; neither do we oppose them, for no one rules save by the will of AHAYAH. Rather do we strive to live according to the Consecrated Law and strengthen always that which is good in all things; then will the kingdom of darkness be changed to the kingdom of light; for where there is light, how then can darkness remain?

"After this manner, therefore, pray to your Heavenly Father, when the sun is high at midday: 'Our Father who art in heaven, send to all the Sons of Men your Messenger of Peace; and send to all humankind the Messenger of Work, that having a Consecrated task we should not ask for any other blessing.'

"Then shall the Son of Man seek peace with the knowledge of the ages past; for I tell you truly, in the Consecrated Scrolls is a treasure a hundred times greater than any of jewels and gold in the richest of kingdoms, and more precious, for surely they contain all the wisdom revealed by AHAYAH to the Sons of Light, even those traditions which came to us through Enoch of old, and before him on an endless path into the past, the teachings of the Great Ones. And these are our inheritance, even as the son inherits all the possessions of his father when he shows himself to be worthy of his father's blessing. Truly, by studying the teachings of ageless wisdom do we come to know AHAYAH, for I tell you truly, the Great Ones saw AHAYAH face to

face; even so, when we read the Consecrated Scrolls do we touch the feet of The Creator.

"And when once we see with the eyes of wisdom and hear with the cars of understanding the ageless truths of the Consecrated Scrolls, then must we go among the Sons of Men and teach them, for if we jealously hide the Consecrated knowledge, pretending that it belongs only to us, then we are as one who finds a spring high in the mountains, and rather than let it flow into the valley to quench the thirst of man and beast, buries it under rocks and dirt, thereby robbing himself of water, as well. Go among the Sons of Men and tell them of the Consecrated Law, that they may thereby save themselves and enter the heavenly kingdoms. But tell them in words they may understand, in parables from nature that speak to the heart, for the deed must first live as desire in the awakened heart.

"After this manner, therefore, pray to your Heavenly Father, when the sun is high at midday: 'Our Father who art in heaven, send to all the Sons of Men your Messenger of Peace; and send to our knowledge the Messenger of Wisdom, that we may walk in the paths of the Great Ones who have seen the face of
AHAYAH.

"Then shall the Son of Man seek peace with the kingdom of his Earthly Mother, for none can live long, neither be happy, but he who honors his Earthly Mother and does her Laws. For your breath is her breath; your blood her blood; your bone her bone; your flesh her flesh; your bowels her bowels; your eyes and your ears are her eyes and her ears.

"I tell you truly, you are one with the Earthly Mother; she is in you, and you in her. Of her were you born, in her do you live, and to her shall you return again. it is the blood of our Earthly Mother which falls from the clouds and flows in the rivers; it is the breath of our Earthly Mother which, whispers in the leaves of the forest and blows with a mighty wind from the mountains;

sweet and firm is the flesh of our Earthly Mother in the fruits of the trees; strong and unflinching are the bones of our Earthly Mother in the giant rocks and stones which stand as sentinels of the lost times; truly, we are one with our Earthly Mother, and he who clings to the Laws of his Mother, to him shall his Mother cling also.

"But there will come a day when the Son of Man will turn his face from his Earthly Mother and betray her, even denying his Mother and his birthright. Then shall he sell her into slavery, and her flesh shall be ravaged, her blood polluted, and her breath smothered; he will bring the fire of death into all the parts of her kingdom, and his hunger will devour all her gifts and leave in their place only a desert.

"All these things will he do out of ignorance of the Law, and as a man dying slowly cannot smell his own stench, so will the Son of Man be blind to the truth: that as he plunders and ravages and destroys his Earthly Mother, so does he plunder and ravage and destroy himself. For he was born of his Earthly Mother, and he is one with her, and all that he does to his Mother even so does he do to himself.

"Long ago, before the Great Flood, the Great Ones walked the earth, and the giant trees, even those which now are no more than legend, were their home and their kingdom. They lived many score of generations, for they ate from the table of the Earthly Mother, and slept in the arms of the Heavenly Father, and they knew not disease, old age, nor death. To the Sons of Men did they bequeath all the glory of their kingdoms, even the hidden knowledge of the Tree of Life which stands in the middle of the Eternal Sea. But the eyes of the Sons of Men were blinded by the visions of Satan, and by promises of power, even that power which conquered by might and by blood. And then did the Son of Man sever the golden threads that bound him to his Earthly Mother and his Heavenly Father; he stepped from the Consecrated Stream of Life where his body, his thoughts,

and his feelings were one with the Law, and began to use only his own thoughts, his own feelings, and his own deeds, making hundreds of Laws, where before there was only One.

"And so did the Sons of Men exile themselves from their home, and ever since have they huddled behind their stone walls, hearing not the sighing of the wind in the tall trees of the forests beyond their towns.

"I tell you truly, the Book of Nature is a Consecrated Scroll, and if you would have the Sons of Men save themselves and find everlasting life, teach them how once again to read from the living pages of the Earthly Mother. For in everything that is life is the Law written. It is written in the grass, in the trees, in rivers, mountains, birds of the sky and fishes of the sea; and most of all within the Son of Man. Only when he returns to the bosom of his Earthly Mother will he find everlasting life and the Stream of Life which leads to his Heavenly Father; only then may the dark vision of the future come not to pass.

"After this manner, therefore, pray to your Heavenly Father, when the sun is high at midday: 'Our Father who art in heaven, send to all the Sons of Men your Messenger of Peace; and send to the kingdom of our Earthly Mother the Messenger of joy, that our hearts may be full of singing and gladness as we nestle in the arms of our Mother.

4 'At last, shall the Son of Man seek peace with the kingdom of his Heavenly Father; for truly, the Son of Man is only born of his father by seed and of his mother by the body, that he may find his true inheritance and know at last that he is the Son of the King.

"The Heavenly Father is the One Law, who fashioned the stars, the sun, the light and the darkness, and the Consecrated Law within our souls. Everywhere is he, and there is nowhere he is not. All in our understanding, and all we know not, all is governed by the Law. The falling of leaves, the flow of rivers, the music of insects at night, all these are ruled by the Law.

"In our Heavenly Father's realm there are many mansions, and many are the hidden things you cannot know of yet. I tell you truly, the kingdom of our Heavenly Father is vast, so vast that no man can know its limits, for there are none. Yet the whole of his kingdom may be found in the smallest drop of dew on a wild flower, or in the scent of newly-cut grass in the fields under the summer sun. Truly, there are no words to describe the kingdom of the Heavenly Father.

"Glorious, indeed, is the inheritance of the Son of Man, for to him only is it given to enter the Stream of Life which leads him to the kingdom of his Heavenly Father. But first he must seek and find peace with his body, with his thoughts, with his feelings, with the Sons of Men, with Consecrated knowledge, and with the kingdom of the Earthly Mother. For I tell you truly, this is the vessel which will carry the Son of Man on the Stream of Life to his Heavenly Father. He must have peace that is sevenfold before he can know the one peace which surpasses understanding, even that of his Heavenly Father.

"After this manner, therefore, pray to your Heavenly Father, when the sun is high at midday: 'Our Father who art in heaven, send to all the Sons of Men your Messenger of Peace; and send to your kingdom, our Heavenly Father, your Messenger of Eternal Life, that we may soar beyond the stars and live for ever.'"

And then the Elder was quiet, and a great stillness stole over the Brothers, and no one wished to speak. The shadows of late afternoon played on the river, still and silvery as glass, and in the darkening sky could faintly be seen the filigree crescent moon of peace. And the great peace of the Heavenly Father wrapt them all in deathless love.

The Consecrated Streams

Into the innermost circle have you come, into the mystery of mysteries, that which was old when our father Enoch was young and walked the earth. Around and around have you come on your journey of many years, always following the path of righteousness, living according to the Consecrated Law and the sacred vows of our Brotherhood, and you have made of your body a Consecrated temple wherein dwell the Messengers of AHAYAH. Many years have you shared the daylight hours with the Messengers of the Earthly Mother; many years have you slept in the arms of the Heavenly Father, taught by his unknown Messengers. You have learned that the Laws of the Son of Man are seven, of the Messengers three, and of The Almighty Supreme Power, one. Now you shall know of the three Laws of the Messengers, the mystery of the three Consecrated Streams and the ancient way to traverse them; so shall you bathe in the light of heaven and at last behold the revelation of the mystery of mysteries: the Law of AHAYAH, which is One.

Now in the hour before the rising of the sun, just before the Messengers of the Earthly Mother breathe life into the still sleeping earth, then do you enter into the Consecrated Stream of Life. It is your Brother Tree who holds the mystery of this Consecrated Stream, and it is your Brother Tree that you will embrace in your thought, even as by clay you embrace him in greeting when you walk along the lake shore. And you shall be one with the tree, for in the beginning of the times so did we all share in the Consecrated Stream of Life that gave birth to all creation. And as you embrace your Brother Tree, the power of the Consecrated Stream of Life will fill your whole body, and you will tremble before its might. Then breathe deeply of the Messenger of air, and say the word "Life" with the outgiving of breath. Then you will become in truth the Tree of Life which sinks its roots deep into the Consecrated Stream of Life from an eternal source. And as the Messenger of sun warms the earth, and all the creatures of land and water and air rejoice in the new day, so will your body and spirit rejoice in the Consecrated Stream of life that flows to you through your Brother Tree.

And when the sun is high in the heavens, then shall you seek the Consecrated Stream of Sound. In the heat of noontide, all creatures are still and seek the shade; the Messengers of the Earthly Mother are silent for a space. Then it is that you shall let into your ears the Consecrated Stream of Sound; for it can only be heard in the silence. Think on the streams that are born in the desert after a sudden storm, and the roaring sound of the waters as they rush past. Truly, this is the voice of AHAYAH, if you did but know it. For as it is written, in the beginning was the Sound, and the Sound was with AHAYAH, and the Sound was AHAYAH. I tell you truly, when we are born, we enter the world with the sound of AHAYAH in our ears, even the singing of the vast chorus of the sky, and the Consecrated chant of the stars in their fixed rounds; it is the Consecrated Stream of Sound that traverses the vault of stars and crosses the endless kingdom of the Heavenly Father. It is ever in our ears, so do we hear it not.

Listen for it, then, in the silence of noontide; bathe in it, and let the rhythm of the music of AHAYAH beat in your ears until you are one with the Consecrated Stream of Sound. It was this Sound which formed the earth and the world, and brought forth the mountains, and set the stars in their thrones of glory in the highest heavens.

And you shall bathe in the Stream of Sound, and the music of its waters shall flow over you; for in the beginning of the times so did we all share in the Consecrated Stream of Sound that gave birth to all creation. And the mighty roaring of the Stream of Sound will fill your whole body, and you will tremble before its might. Then breathe deeply of the Messenger of air, and become the sound itself, that the Consecrated Stream of Sound may carry you to the endless kingdom of the Heavenly Father, there where the rhythm of the world rises and falls.

And when darkness gently closes the eyes of the Messengers of the Earthly Mother, then shall you also sleep, that your spirit may join the unknown Messengers of the Heavenly Father. And in the moments before you sleep, then shall you think of the bright and glorious stars, the white, shining, far-seen and far-piercing stars. For your thoughts before sleep are as the bow of the skilful archer, that sends the arrow where he wills. Let your thoughts before sleep be with the stars; for the stars are Light, and the Heavenly Father is Light, even that Light which is a thousand times brighter than the brightness of a thousand suns.

Enter the Consecrated Stream of Light, that the shackles of death may loose their hold for ever, and breaking free from the bonds of earth, ascend the Consecrated Stream of Light through the blazing radiance of the stars, into the endless kingdom of the Heavenly Father.

Unfold your wings of light, and in the eye of your thought, soar with the stars into the farthest reaches of heaven, where untold suns blaze with light. For at the beginning of the times, the Consecrated Law said, let there be Light, and there was Light.

And you shall be one with it, and the power of the Consecrated Light Stream will fill your whole body, and you will tremble before its might. Say the word "Light," as you breathe deeply of the Messenger of air, and you will become the Light itself; and the Consecrated Stream will carry you to the endless kingdom of the Heavenly Father, there losing itself in the eternal Sea of Light which gives birth to all creation. And you shall be one with the Consecrated Stream of Light, always before you sleep in the arms of the Heavenly Father.

I tell you truly, your body was made not only to breathe, and eat, and think, but it was also made to enter the Consecrated Stream of Life. And your ears were made not only to hear the words of men, the song of birds, and the music of falling rain, but they were also made to hear the Consecrated Stream of Sound. And your eyes were made not only to see the rising and setting of the sun, the ripple of sheaves of grain, and the words of the Consecrated Scrolls, but they were also made to see the Consecrated Stream of Light. One day your body will return to the Earthly Mother; even also your ears and your eyes. But the Consecrated Stream of Life, the Consecrated Stream of Sound, and the Consecrated Stream of Light, these were never born, and can never die. Enter the Consecrated Streams, even that Life, that Sound, and that Light which gave you birth; that you may reach the kingdom of the Heavenly Father and become one with him, even as the river empties into the far-distant sea. More than this cannot be told, for the Consecrated Streams will take you to that place where words are no more, and even the Consecrated Scrolls cannot record the mysteries therein.